

## Rainy Weather

Posted originally on the [Archive of Our Own](http://archiveofourown.org/works/30193365) at <http://archiveofourown.org/works/30193365>.

Rating:	<a href="#">Teen And Up Audiences</a>
Archive Warning:	<a href="#">Choose Not To Use Archive Warnings</a>
Category:	<a href="#">M/M</a>
Fandom:	<a href="#">Minecraft (Video Game)</a> , <a href="#">Video Blogging RPF</a>
Relationship:	<a href="#">Clay   Dream/GeorgeNotFound (Video Blogging RPF)</a> , <a href="#">Clay   Dream &amp; GeorgeNotFound (Video Blogging RPF)</a> , <a href="#">Minor or Background Relationship(s)</a> , <a href="#">GeorgeNotFound &amp; Darryl Noveschosch &amp; Sapnap</a> , <a href="#">GeorgeNotFound &amp; Darryl Noveschosch</a> , <a href="#">GeorgeNotFound &amp; Sapnap (Video Blogging RPF)</a>
Character:	<a href="#">Clay   Dream (Video Blogging RPF)</a> , <a href="#">GeorgeNotFound (Video Blogging RPF)</a> , <a href="#">Sapnap (Video Blogging RPF)</a> , <a href="#">Darryl Noveschosch</a>
Additional Tags:	<a href="#">Wrong Number AU</a> , <a href="#">Slow Burn</a> , <a href="#">Romance</a> , <a href="#">George-centric</a> , <a href="#">Fluff</a> , <a href="#">Strangers to Lovers</a> , <a href="#">Strangers to Friends to Lovers</a> , <a href="#">Modern Era</a> , <a href="#">IRL AU</a> , <a href="#">Falling In Love</a> , <a href="#">Other Additional Tags to Be Added</a> , <a href="#">Getting to Know Each Other</a> , <a href="#">Alternate Universe - Modern Setting</a> , <a href="#">Developing Relationship</a> , <a href="#">Hurt/Comfort</a> , <a href="#">Idiots in Love</a> , <a href="#">Fluff and Angst</a> , <a href="#">Slow Build</a> , <a href="#">Pre-Relationship</a> , <a href="#">Angst</a> , <a href="#">Angst with a Happy Ending</a> , <a href="#">Getting Together</a> , <a href="#">Chatting &amp; Messaging</a> , <a href="#">Chatlogs</a> , <a href="#">Derealization</a> , <a href="#">Clay   Dream Angst (Video Blogging RPF)</a> , <a href="#">POV GeorgeNotFound (Video Blogging RPF)</a> , <a href="#">GeorgeNotFound-centric (Video Blogging RPF)</a> , <a href="#">Hurt Clay   Dream (Video Blogging RPF)</a> , <a href="#">Suicidal Thoughts</a> , <a href="#">Implied/Referenced Self-Harm</a> , <a href="#">Implied/Referenced Suicide</a> , <a href="#">Suicide Attempt</a> , <a href="#">Depression</a> , <a href="#">Panic Attacks</a> , <a href="#">Human Experimentation</a> , <a href="#">Implied/Referenced Sexual Assault</a>
Language:	English
Series:	Part 1 of <a href="#">Atmosphere</a>
Collections:	<a href="#">We sippin dream tears tonight bros</a> , <a href="#">Rebel's favorite fics!(smp)</a> , <a href="#">Dream smp fics to feed my insomnia</a>
Stats:	Published: 2021-03-22 Completed: 2021-07-07 Chapters: 30/30 Words: 81793

## Rainy Weather

by [Lovii](#), [MantisInnit](#), [TheAngelWhoWouldBeKing](#), [uwrites](#)

### Summary

Unknown [6:50 pm]  
I'm called Dream!

George [6:51 pm]  
Oh, so like a nickname?

Unknown [6:51 pm]  
Yes, a nickname!

George [6:51 pm]  
Cool

A little strange for a nickname  
But at least you're contact name isn't 'unknown' anymore

-----

Or another DNF chatfic :)

## Notes

Whew, welcome to the first chapter of Rainy Weather! Here are a few notes before you get started

- You here from the beginning and see not that many tags? Well don't you worry, every chapter posted may contain new tags so pay attention to those, only reason we (me and the co-authors) haven't added them all is that they could contain spoilers!
- We plan to update every other day, we will inform you if this changes!
- We are up to chapter 6 at the current moment so we can guarantee 6 updates for now.
- There are 4 writers in total, Me, MantisInnit, Lovii, and uwrites! Please give them all as much love as possible for helping me with this story!

Hope ya'll have a fantastic day and that you enjoy this story!

## Day 1

**George [9:23 am]**

Hey there

Hope you got home ok :]

It's George btw

From the party

**George [9:34 am]**

Hope your hangover isn't too terrible haha

**George [10:41 am]**

You're probably still sleeping so I hope you feel better soon!

I have to go to work now unfortunately

**Unknown [6:03 pm]**

Hello!

I just saw this.

**George [6:07 pm]**

Its fine

Haha I just got home actually

**George [6:10 pm]**

So, how are you?

Becca looked really bad last night is she ok?

**Unknown [6:13 pm]**

Sorry, who's Becca?

**George [6:14 pm]**

Your friend from last night?  
She got drunk and you took her home  
You didn't look to great either

**Unknown [6:14 pm]**

Sorry, but I don't think I am who you think I am

**George [6:15 pm]**

Haha

I get it

You're an english major

**Unknown [6:16 pm]**

What? No.

I mean, I think you have the wrong number.

Sorry.

**Gerge [6:16 pm]**

???

Seriously

Is this not Isabelle?

**Unknown [6:16 pm]**

Nope, sorry.

**George [6:17 pm]**

Well shit

You sure this isn't [xxxx-xxxx]?

**Unknown [6:17 pm]**

That's my number, yes.

But I am not this Isabelle person.

**George [6:19 pm]**

Damn

She gave me the wrong number

I just checked it like 3 times I definitely didn't put it in wrong

Sorry about this

**Unknown [6:20 pm]**

No reason to apologise!

It's been a while since I talked with someone.

**George [6:22 pm]**

Glad to be here then :]

Tbh I don't have anyone new to talk with either so this should be nice

So what are you up to

**Unknown [6:25 pm]**

I was just reading in bed, what about you?

Yeah, I don't talk with many people, glad you're sticking around!

**George [6:26 pm]**

Whatcha reading

I bet it's boring

You seem like you read boring books

**Unknown [6:28 pm]**

What is that supposed to mean?

What's considered a 'boring' book?

I'll have you know I'm reading Lolita, it's beautiful, if quite disturbing.

**George [6:29 pm]**

Sounds weird

Never heard of that

Probably some old dusty book

I was right, 1995

Old books are always boring

**Unknown [6:33 pm]**

Well, then what kind of books do you read?

**George [6:34 pm]**

Tbh, i don't really like reading

Not my thing

What's your favorite book

**Unknown [6:35 pm]**

I really like Percy Jackson, it was a fun read!

I also like any of Shakespeare's sonnets, if you consider poetry books.

I also really loved Lord of the Rings.

**George [6:37 pm]**

Quite a lot of favorites

Also i take that back

I have read a book

Lord of the rings

See I'm cool as well

**Unknown [6:38 pm]**

I guess.

What was your favorite quote?

**George [6:42 pm]**

Uhh

Tbh

I read this back in like 5th grade

I don't really remember much

Only really the movies

**Unknown [6:43 pm]**

Oh.

**George [6:44 pm]**

So uh

What's your fav quote then

**Unknown [6:45 pm]**

"I would rather spend a lifetime with you, than face all of the ages of the world alone."

I like the idea, spending your entire life with one person.

It's a beautiful thought.

**George [6:46 pm]**

Your weird

Getting all deep and we just met

Barely even know you

**Unknown [6:48 pm]**

Well, what do you wish to know then?

**George [6:48 pm]**

Well

What's your name

I'm George

I told u that already tho

Ignore that

**Unknown [6:50 pm]**

I'm called Dream!

It's practically my name since that's the only thing they call me.

**George [6:51 pm]**

They?

Oh, so it's like a nickname?

**Unknown [6:51 pm]**

Yes, a nickname!

**George [6:51 pm]**

Cool

A little strange for a nickname

But at least you're contact name isn't 'unknown' anymore

**Dream [6:52 pm]**



I'm glad you like it!

**George [6:52 pm]**

Yepp

You are a guy right?

**Dream [6:52 pm]**

Yes, I am male.

You are as well, right?

**George [6:53 pm]**

Yeah

Not that big of a shocker, with a name like George

Can I ask how old you are?

**Dream [6:59 pm]**

I'm 19.

**George [7:00 pm]**

Oh neat

I'm 21

Just turned actually

My birthday was like a week or so ago

**Dream [7:01 pm]**

Happy late birthday then!

**George [7:01 pm]**

Thank you!

**George [7:03 pm]**

So uhh

Why Dream?

Like

Why that nickname

Any story behind that?

**George [7:05 pm]**

Sorry if that was weird lol

I'm trying to make some convo

And I'm still pretty disappointed that I was given the wrong number

Not that your disappointing

I mean

Your pretty chill

I think?

Maybe it's weird to just be talking to some random stranger

You could be serial killer for all I know

You there?

**Dream [8:24 pm]**

Hello, I am here.

Sorry, I was eating my meal.

**George [8:31 pm]**

Hey again!

Meal lol

How was it?

**Dream [8:32 pm]**

Quite nice, actually!

I got some bread, I don't get that very often.

Usually it's some form of soup, which I really don't mind.

**George [8:33 pm]**

Bread?

I guess bread is really good

Mmmm

Garlic bread sounds so good right now

**Dream [8:34 pm]**

Garlic bread?

Can't say I've ever tried it.

**George [8:34 pm]**

Excuse me

Dude

What sad existence are you living

Not having garlic bread

Impossible

Outrage

**Dream [8:35 pm]**

Is Garlic bread something common?

Did I do something wrong? You're reacting quite a bit.

My apologies if I angered you.

**George [8:35 pm]**

Huh?

Im not angry

Sorry if u thought i was

I thought garlic bread was common everywhere?

Where do you live?

**Dream [8:38 pm]**

I'm not sure.

**George [8:38 pm]**

???

Um

Should I be worried

**Dream [8:39 pm]**

Not at all!

I was joking.

I'm in the United States.

**George [8:40 pm]**

Oh huh

I thought garlic bread was really well known there?

I'm in the UK

Damn how the hell did I get in contact with someone from the US??

Oh fuck

ohhhh

**Dream [8:41 pm]**

What's wrong?

**George [8:42 pm]**

Nothing I'm just realising

The girl who gave me her number gave me a US number

She said she was an overseas student

I guess I was too drunk to realise huh

Im very dumb sometimes

**Dream [8:42 pm]**

You don't seem dumb at all!

**George [8:43 pm]**

Very flattering, stranger with who uses perfect grammar in texts

**Dream [8:43 pm]**

Are you not meant to use correct grammar?

**George [8:44 pm]**

I mean I guess you are

But no one ever really does

**Dream [8:45 pm]**

Oh?

I didn't realise.

Should I cease in these actions?

**George [8:45 pm]**

Oh no it's alright

You do whatever you want

It's just neat :]

**Dream [8:47 pm]**

Alright.

So, is this garlic bread any good?

**George [8:48 pm]**

UH YES????

It's talented, brilliant, incredible, amazing, show-stopping, spectacular--

Look. just get it when you have the chance it's so delicious

Cheesy, garlic-y, crunchy, chewy

It's great

**1Dream [8:49 pm]**

That sounds incredibly delicious!

I'd love to try some.

**George [8:50 pm]**

I'd love to get u some

In the meantime, try to find some

I'm sure they sell it somewhere near where you live

If not it's easy to make

**Dream [8:53 pm]**

Maybe.

**George [9:17 pm]**

"Maybe"

Ok

Sorry about that I had my own dinner

Though I guess if you're in the US you just had lunch?

**Dream [9:20 pm]**

Correct!

It's 5:20 pm here.

Or at least, that's what the clock says.

**George [9:21 pm]**

Clocks do tend to be correct about the time

Except for when they lie

But whatever

4 hour difference.. That's not too bad

**George [9:42 pm]**

Normally I don't go to bed very early

But I just finished dinner and work took it out of me

Plus I might be a little hungover still?

Is it even possible to be hungover like 10 hours later??

Whatever

Goodnight dream

**Dream [9:49 pm]**

Good night, George.

Sleep well!

## Day 2

### Chapter Notes

I hope ya'll enjoyed the first chapter! Plot won't really get rolling till around chapter 4 so stay tuned lovelys ;)

On to the next chapter however! If ya enjoy, plz leave a comment, comments fuel our need to write and we like to know if your enjoying!!

Have a good day ya'll and thanks for reading!!

**George [10:30 am]**

Hey you up?

**George [10:35 am]**

Shit

It's like

5:30 for you

Oh god I'm so sorry

Ignore that text

Please

**Dream [10:40 am]**

I am up now, was there something you needed?

**George [10:42 am]**

Oh god I hope I didn't wake you

I didn't really need anything

Just bored really tbh

Go back to bed if I woke you

None of my friends are really online to text right now and you were cool so...



**Dream [10:43 am]**

I do not mind.

I need to be up anyways, is there a topic you wished to speak about.

**George [10:43 am]**

Uhh

Well

Is there any games you like

I dunno

**Dream [10:44 am]**

I guess Temple Run is fun!

**George [10:45]**

You still play that??

I mean I guess that's considered a game

Kinda boring after a while

Anything else?

**Dream [10:48 am]**

I guess Minecraft is okay?

I don't have very many games on my phone, Minecraft is difficult.

**George [10:49 am]**

Dude

You play Minecraft

On your phone

Wtf??

It's either PC or Console, no other ways to play it

Minecraft sucks on the phone

But it's a good choice in games

I approve

**Dream [10:50 am]**

I hope that is a good thing.

Yes, I can only play it on my phone, I don't have anything else to play on.

Unfortunate, but I deal with it.

They said my computer can't handle much, which is why I try not to get anything else.

Only games on my phone and my books really to pass the time.

**George [10:51 am]**

Sucks to be you I guess

Anyways

I ask this of all my friends

What's your favorite mob

It really says about a person when they respond with their favorite mob

**George [10:56 am]**

I'm gonna assume that your thinking really hard

And didn't just die on me

**George [11:20 am]**

I hope I didn't startle you off

I promise I'm not usually this forward

I just thought you seemed cool and wanted to chat

**George [12:40 pm]**

You okay?

Don't need a full convo

Just a simple heads up

You dropped outta nowhere

**Dream [1:12 pm]**

My apologies for suddenly disappearing.

I was called on to do my duties.

However, after putting much thought into your question, I was very much stuck between the horses or dogs. I have decided to choose the horses.

I have a pet horse in my world that I currently am working on, his name is Spirit. He was my first Minecraft pet, and he will always hold a special place in my heart.

**George [1:20 pm]**

Glad to see you're okay!

Sorry for bugging you

Horses are def a good mob for sure

**Dream [1:25 pm]**

You aren't bugging me. I enjoy your texts.

Of course, horses are good mobs.

Once found, you must spend time taming the horse, allowing it to feel you, accept you as their own. Though they may buck you off many a time, it's your persistence and trials that allow your horse to bond with you, allowing you to ride on their backs as a mere passenger.

However, once you gain a saddle...

They allow you to sprint as nobody has before, feel the wind in your hair, as the grand lands below you feel like nothing but passing specks as you and your horse go on an adventure... Companions in a lonesome world, nothing yet everything lasts...

Truly an experience.

**George [1:27 pm]**

Oh wow

Well I never really thought about it that way before

Also

That's some description

**Dream [1:28 pm]**

Thank you. I enjoy writing in my free time!

You're the only person I'm really in contact with at the moment so I apologize but you'll be receiving the brunt of my writing.

**George [1:28 pm]**

That's cool

Honestly, it makes me wanna hop onto Minecraft just to see for myself lol

Even if I've done so many times with my other friends

Hearing it from you makes it sound really fun

**Dream [1:30 pm]**

I'm glad you like the descriptions. That's what it feels like from my experience.

Spirit has been nothing but special to me.

Hopefully, you can acquire a travel companion of your own.

**George [1:31 pm]**

Maybe

I'll try it out for myself

I didn't even know someone could like a pixel horse so much

**Dream [1:34 pm]**

Maybe it is a bit silly.

I'm not really sure what the acceptable level of attachment is for your Minecraft pets.

**George [1:34 pm]**

Nah I don't think it's silly

Funny? Yes

Silly? No

I guess there isn't much of an acceptable level?

I've heard of people who cry when their Minecraft pets die so

**Dream [1:35 pm]**

I think I'd cry if Spirit died.

**George [1:35 pm]**

Understandable he sounds like he means a lot to you

**George [1:42 pm]**

So what are you up to?

It's Tuesday but thankfully my shift isn't until later in the evening

**Dream [1:45 pm]**

Reading, mostly.

What do you do for your job?

**George [1:51 pm]**

I do some coding and IT stuff

Sometimes I stream

**Dream [1:52 pm]**

Stream?

**George [1:52 pm]**

Like

On Twitch or youtube sometimes

Some of my friends are streamers so we do stuff together sometimes

**Dream [1:53 pm]**

Sorry, but I don't know what Youtube and Twitch are.

**George [1:54 pm]**

Seriously??

Wow

I guess I have to stop mocking one of my friends for being so sheltered haha

Youtube is a platform where you can upload videos

And twitch is where you can upload live broadcasts basically

**Dream [1:55 pm]**

Unfortunately, I am a bit sheltered.

I wish I wasn't, but there's not much I can do about that.

That sounds interesting, what do you stream?

**George [1:57 pm]**

Minecraft, funnily enough!

Usually modded Minecraft

I code plugins to play with my friends

**Dream [2:01 pm]**

I know a little about coding!

I have a coding book I like to read sometimes.

Is modded Minecraft fun?

**George [2:01 pm]**

Yeah it is

Coding book

Sorry dude that sounds boring as hell

**Dream [2:02 pm]**

It does get a bit dull sometimes.

I get new books occasionally though, so it's not too bad.

I have a nice library.

**George [2:03 pm]**

Oh cool!

I have some books but I'm not a super big reader

Harry Potter is great of course so I have most of the series

**Dream [2:05 pm]**

I have the Harry Potter books!

They're quite entertaining.

**George [2:05 pm]**

Yeah!

I'm honestly kinda shocked you've read harry potter but

Don't know what youtube is

**Dream [2:06 pm]**

They don't mention Youtube in Harry Potter, do they?

**George [2:06 pm]**

No

But they're both very popular

Anyway I should get ready for my shift

I start work in an hour and I haven't even taken a shower

**Dream [2:07 pm]**

Good luck, George!

I'm going to get back to reading. My phone is low on battery too so I should charge it.

Have a nice day at work.

**George [2:10 pm]**

Thanks Dream :)

I'll text you when I get back home

**George [8:35 pm]**

Finally, I'm back home

You there?

**George [9:12 pm]**

Guess not

I'm having some dinner

It's like 5pm for you I hope you had lunch

**Dream [9:26 pm]**

Hello.

I'm glad you got home and had dinner!

I had my lunch a while ago. I was having a nap.

**George [9:28 pm]**

A nap? Nice



I did wake you up kinda early

Sorry about that again

**Dream [9:31 pm]**

It's alright.

My sleep schedule is a bit inconsistent.

**George [9:32 pm]**

I mean who's isn't at this point

Some of my friends who are full time streamers have incredibly weird sleep schedules

Mainly because the US audience is huge and they need to be on US time usually

**Dream [9:34 pm]**

That's interesting.

Are your friends nice?

**George [9:34 pm]**

Yeah

They're all really great

Some of them can be a bit annoying sometimes but that's just how friends are

How about you?

**Dream [9:36 pm]**

Well, I have you!

**George [9:39 pm]**

Aww

That's very sweet

I meant other than me though

**Dream [9:42 pm]**

Unfortunately, no.

I've been unable to get into contact with anyone for a while.

You're the first person I've had a conversation in a long time.

**George [9:44 pm]**

Really?

Sorry to hear that

I hope you're able to talk to some more people soon

I do think you should try to download youtube or something it might help pass the time

**Dream [9:47 pm]**

Thank you, George.

Unfortunately, I don't think I can get Youtube.

My phone doesn't seem to have an app store, so I'm stuck with the apps I have.

**George [9:50 pm]**

No app store??

Isn't that impossible?

I think someone might have hacked your phone if that's the case

**Dream [9:53 pm]**

Most likely.

**George [9:55 pm]**

Are you going to get a new one?

Or go to an IT center?

**Dream [9:56 pm]**

No, I don't think I can.

It's alright, I can entertain myself with what I have!

**George [9:58 pm]**

I guess :/

That's not super comforting dream I'm gonna be honest

But I can't really force you to do anything you don't wanna do

**Dream [10:03 pm]**

Thank you for the suggestions, George.

Are you going to be sleeping anytime soon? It's a bit late there isn't it?

**George [10:05 pm]**

10pm isn't that late cmon

I'm going to call some friends and play some Minecraft I think

I'll talk to you later Dream!

**Dream [10:07 pm]**

Have fun! I'll talk with you more later!

## Day 3

### Chapter Notes

Welcome back everyone!

So sorry about the accidental double upload of chapter 2 last time! Technology can be weird sometimes :/

Anyway, enjoy this chapter! See you in a few days for chapter 4 ;)

**Dream [7:08 am]**

Good morning!

**George [9:12 am]**

Hi I just woke up

Why were you up at 7??

Wait

That's like 3am for you isn't it

**Dream [9:23 am]**

Good morning again.

Yes, I sent the text at 3:08 am my time.

**George [9:25 am]**

Why

Dude

Get a better sleep schedule

**Dream [9:27 am]**

I sleep plenty! Just at what may be considered odd hours.

I eat and sleep the normal amount.

**George [9:28 am]**

...I guess that's fine

Still weird though don't you have like

School or work to go to

**Dream [9:32 am]**

Neither.

**George [9:33 am]**

Damn

That's the dream

The Dream

Haha

**Dream [9:34 am]**

That was incredibly funny, George.

**George [9:35 am]**

I can't tell if that was sarcasm or not

You seem to literal for it to be sarcasm

But at the same time you seem like you could be very sarcastic

Quite a conundrum

See I know big words too

**Dream [9:36 am]**

Not sure I follow. I was being sincere in my response, it was a funny joke.

I will admit I laughed, it was nice.

It's been a while since I laughed like that.

**George [9:37 am]**

That's kinda sad

Unless you're joking

I hope your joking

**Dream [9:43 am]**

Yes, I am joking.

You thought I was bad at taking a joke?

**George [9:44 am]**

Ha ha

Very funny hotshot

**Dream [9:44 am]**

Thank you!

**George [10:17 am]**

I hate my morning commute

The bus is so crowded

**Dream [10:18 am]**

Is it rush hour?

**George [10:18 am]**

Basically

My shift starts at 11 and it takes a little while to get there

I take the bus but it sucks

**Dream [10:20 am]**

I went on a bus once.

I don't remember much about it, but I think it was nice.

**George [10:21 am]**

You really don't get out much huh

**Dream [10:22 am]**

Not at all.

**George [10:23 am]**

You don't think that's weird?

Like

I guess maybe your just some hermit

Don't you live with your parents?

**Dream [10:23 am]**

I don't stay with my parents.

I haven't really seen them in a while.

I just don't really have the urge to leave, you know?

I mean what's the point? There's really nothing for me out there.

**George [10:25 am]**

On bad terms with your parents huh

I'm sorry you feel that way tho

Life is hard but doesn't mean you should hide from it

At least that's how i view it i guess

**Dream [10:30 am]**

It's alright.

I can understand your viewpoint however, I'm glad you enjoy things more than I do.

**George [10:31 am]**

Having varied interests is interesting

Means you have more to talk about with people

**Dream [10:33 am]**

That is true!

**George [10:42 am]**

I'm about to head into my workplace

I have to get ready and all that

I'll text you when i'm done?

**Dream [10:42 am]**

Of course!

Have a nice day, George.

**George [5:48 pm]**

Just got off work

I'm going to go and pick up some food and head home

**George [6:36 pm]**

Just got back

I'm going to prepare my dinner now

You there?



**George [7:08 pm]**

Answer when you can

But I was wondering what you really do all day?

You don't have a job or go to school and you don't live with your parents

Actually you don't have to answer that if you don't want to

**George [8:22 pm]**

Sorry if that was weird

**Dream [10:31 pm]**

Hello again!

I hope your job went well and you had a nice dinner.

So sorry about the late reply, I fell asleep again. I just woke up.

**George [10:35 pm]**

Dude your sleep schedule is so fucked please fix it

**Dream [10:35 pm]**

I see no need to.

**George [10:39 pm]**

Stubborn bitch

Sorry im not replying a lot im streaming rn

**Dream [10:42 pm]**

I understand!

Streaming is the live one, right?

**George [10:46 pm]**

Yep

**George [11:27 pm]**

Ok I just ended the stream

Work was fine today just very tiring

The usual

**Dream [11:29 pm]**

Welcome back!

Work does sound quite tiring. You work in IT, correct? It seems draining.

**George [11:30 pm]**

It really is

I'm hoping to become a full time streamer one day

**Dream [11:30 pm]**

That's an admirable goal.

I wish you the best of luck!

**George [11:31 pm]**

Thanks

I'm going to head to bed soon

Before i do though

Do you mind if I ask what exactly you do?

I asked earlier but idk if you saw it

**Dream [11:35 pm]**

I saw it.

**George [11:36 pm]**

Oh

So?

**Dream [11:41 pm]**

I don't want to talk about it.

Goodnight, George.

**George [11:43 pm]**

Ok

Sorry if I crossed a line

I hope you're ok

Goodnight

## Day 4 - Rain

### Chapter Notes

Welcome back! We hope you guys enjoy chapter 4! See you in a few days for chapter 5 <3

**George [3:13 am]**

Yeah I'm having trouble sleeping

Are you there?

**Dream [3:14 am]**

Yes.

What's wrong?

**George [3:14 am]**

I'm not sure Im just feeling very restless

I tried calling some friends but they're all busy or asleep

**Dream [3:15 am]**

I'm sorry.

I hope they answer soon, at least.

**George [3:15 am]**

Don't worry dude

I'm fine

Happy your up tho

Even tho your sleep schedules shit

You really need to work on that

**Dream [3:17 am]**

Once again, no real point in it.

Sleep passes the time.

It gets boring here.

Sometimes sleep is the only way to get things to pass quickly.

Sometimes not quick enough.

**George [3:18 am]**

I feel you.

Sometimes it's nice to just sleep the day away.

Just to get the world to move along a little bit faster

Hey what's your favourite colour

Wait

Lemme guess

It's brown

No

Why did I say brown?

It's def black

You seem edgy enough for black to be your favourite colour

**Dream [3:20 am]**

It's not black.

It's green.

I think.

What is your favorite?

**George [3:21 am]**

Blue!

It's the only colour I can properly see

Everything else is like piss yellow

It sucks

**Dream [3:22 am]**

You can't see other colors?

How is that possible?

**George [3:22 am]**

I'm colourblind

It's called protan colour blindness i think

Specifically red-green colourblind

Blue is really the only colour I can see properly

**Dream [3:23 am]**

That sounds like it's difficult to live with.

I'm sorry you have to deal with that, but it's amazing how well you pull through.

**George [3:33 am]**

Thank you Dream

That really means a lot

Sometimes people forget how hard it is to have this

I try not to let it get to me

Anyways

Let's talk about something else

My colour blindness gets boring after a while

**Dream [3:34 am]**

What would you like to talk about then George?

**George [3:35 am]**

How about the weather

Rain sucks

It's almost always pouring here

I can literally hear it outside my window

**Dream [3:36 am]**

Rain?

I bet it sounds amazing.

The sounds of droplets on the roof, just pattering away.

Or just the cool water droplets gracefully tracing your face.

**George [3:37 am]**

I guess that's one way of looking at it

I do agree the sound of rain is nice

I remember when I was younger that me and my mom had this thing

Where we sat by the window and listened really hard to try and hear the music of mother nature

Sometimes we could hear a rhythm and then try and make a song out of it

We weren't ever good, and both of us sounded like dying rats

But it was fun

It's some of my favourite childhood memories

**Dream [3:39 am]**

That sounds amazing George.

**George [3:39 am]**

What about you?

Any good memories in the rain?

I mean you seem to view it really positively

**Dream [3:40 am]**

Not really, no.

I haven't been in the rain in a long time.

It's nice to hear some good memories from it.

**George [3:41 am]**

What do you mean you haven't felt the rain in a long time?

**Dream [3:41 am]**

It's almost always really sunny where I am from.

I tend to have really bad luck, whenever I go outside it never rains.

Sometimes I wish it did.

I would honestly love to hear the rain.

Can you describe it?

I mean, what's it like for you right now?

What's the world like right now that it's raining?

**George [3:46 am]**

I had to take a second and think about that

But the best way to describe it is somber

It's so loud but so quiet at the same time

Peaceful

Beautiful

It's like the earth at its purest form

It's refreshing

I mean yea, its rejuvenating the ground

But like, it's almost rejuvenating you as well



It's like...

A cool reminder that the weather and earth can change

And if they can change so can you

Ya know?

Like so worries and fears and anxieties can wash away

That when the rain passes your clean

Clean from all the things that tie you down

It's...

It's freeing.

**Dream [4:03 am]**

It sounds beautiful.

I wish I could feel that.

Thank you George, your descriptions meant a lot to me.

**George [4:04 am]**

Happy to be here.

Glad to be able to help

Anytime man, I'm happy to just describe it to ya

Thank you for listening

**Dream [4:04 am]**

Of course!

Your writing and descriptions are quite wonderful, George.

Have you ever written stories or poetry?

**George [4:05 am]**

Not for anything outside of school really

I usually like to code more

Tbh, you kinda got me into that poetry mood

Even asked one of my friends if they had some books or whatever to recommend

**Dream [4:06 am]**

Oh really?

Glad I was able to get you into reading.

Is the book good?

**George [4:06 am]**

I guess it's okay.

I mean

It's beautifully written

Just not usually my style ya know?

**Dream [4:07 am]**

I can understand that.

Sometimes reading isn't for everyone.

It's still good that you can appreciate beauty even in something you don't like.

It's difficult sometimes to see the positives.

**Dream [4:10 am]**

Do you by chance have a favorite animal?

I have been noticing that I am being a bit more pessimistic than usual.

My apologies for that.

Just feeling a bit drained right now is all.

So thought I'd bring up a more positive suggestion.

**George [4:13 am]**

Sorry about that

Needed to get some water

Hmmmm, fav animal huh

Difficult decision

There's so many animals to choose from

I guess cats?

I mean cats are really cool tbh

**Dream [4:15 am]**

Cats are a wonderful choice.

I would have to say they are my favorite animal as well.

That or lions.

Lions are really cool.

**George [4:16 am]**

Of course you'd be the kinda guy that likes lions

Why am I not surprised by that

Glad you agree that cats are awesome tho

Talking about cats, do you have any pets?

**Dream [4:17 am]**

I do! I have a cat.

Her name is Patches.

She's really sweet and adores cuddles.

She purrs a lot, it's really nice.

Do you have any pets?

**George [4:17 am]**

She sounds like an amazing cat!

Patches is a really cute name as well

You'll have to send pictures of her someday

I have a cat as well, funnily enough

Her name's Penelope

Dramatic name for a dramatic cat

She loves to scream at night and wake me up all the time

Rn she's just laying at my feet tho

Finally being good for once in her life lol

**Dream [4:19 am]**

She sounds amazing!

Penelope is such a beautiful name for a cat.

Makes me feel a little embarrassed to have a cat named Patches.

Not really that unique of a name.

**George [4:20 am]**

Nah I think it fits

It's cute!

**Dream [4:21 am]**

Thank you, I thought so too.

Do you think you'll sleep soon?

**George [4:23 am]**

Ugh I probably should

I'm not working tomorrow but I promised i'd record a video with my friend

**Dream [4:23 am]**

Sounds fun!

Get some rest, George.

Goodnight!

**George [4:24 am]**

Goodnight Dream!

**George [12:23 pm]**

That video took forever to record

I probably should've went to bed earlier

My friend wanted me to get up a 9 am

THAT'S SO EARLY

It's a crime against humanity to be up that early

Then again you woke up at 5 you monster

**Dream [12:42 pm]**

5 isn't that early.

**George [12:42 pm]**

Five is literally so early

How do you do it

**Dream [12:44 pm]**

I simply wake up.

And then stay awake.

You should try it some time.

It's rather easy if you just try.

**George [12:44 pm]**

I don't like what you're implying

**Dream [12:44 pm]**

What do you mean George?

**George [12:45 pm]**

I mean

Like

That's not healthy usually?

What do you mean you just stay awake?

**Dream [12:46 pm]**

I mean I just stay awake if I'm tired.

I've had much worse than a bad night of rest.

Waking up at 5 am is nothing really.

I guess maybe it's also why I sleep a lot?

I am not sure, but really George it's not that difficult.

Push yourself through and it's fine!

I haven't had too many bad things...

Then again I wasn't very coherent that time, so I don't remember much.

Anyways, what was the video about?

Was it Minecraft again?

**Dream [12:59 pm]**

George?

**George [1:05 pm]**

Wtf Dream?

Push yourself through?

Do you realise that's not okay??

Especially if you're not coherent enough to remember it??

You seriously need to fix your sleeping schedule dude.

That's not healthy.

**Dream [1:07 pm]**

Perhaps.

**George [1:08 pm]**

That's not reassuring :/

But I see that youre not gonna talk about it more

So

Anyway

The video was minecraft again yeah

My friend was doing a challenge on stream and then I recorded with someone else

**Dream [1:12 pm]**

That sounds incredibly interesting!

What kind of challenge?

Did you tame a horse?

**George [1:13 pm]**

Yea, funnily enough

We call it the Minecraft Hitman Challenge

Basically I have to run around for an hour and not get killed

Usually I'm really terrible at it and usually die within the first 30 minutes

But you actually saved me

Kind of

I got a saddle from a desert temple, and saw some horses

And remembered what you were saying about them, tbh that's what got me through the game

I ran around for more than half the game on this horse!

Even named it Spirit :D

So Spirit will live on forever

If you know

He ever dies in your world I mean

**Dream [1:17 pm]**

Aw, that's rather sweet of you.

I really appreciate you naming your horse Spirit after my own.

I'm glad to hear that they served you well in your endeavours.

It sounds like quite the challenge! It seems fun and interesting.

**George [1:19 pm]**

Hahaha say that again when two of your friends hunt you down like it's for sport

They think it's a game

Which it is I suppose

But when you're just trying to survive, man it gets brutal

Seriously it was just so hard trying to get items in the beginning

I got really lucky by finding that iron sword and helmet

Managed two swings at them before they backed off

**Dream [1:21 pm]**

I'm not completely sure what this all means, but it sounds fun!

I'm glad you enjoyed your time with friends.

Have you eaten lunch yet?

**George [1:22 pm]**

Oh oops no not yet

Thanks for the reminder

Have you eaten uh



Breakfast?? I think its about breakfast time

**Dream [1:23 pm]**

It's 10am, a bit late for breakfast.

I should be getting some food within the next few hours.

My lunch times have been a bit inconsistent lately.

**George [1:23 pm]**

Aw man

What are you gonna eat?

Im going to make myself a grilled cheese

**Dream [1:30 pm]**

Soup, most likely.

I drink a lot of soup.

**George [1:31 pm]**

I remember you mentioning that

My sandwich is almost done

**George [1:42 pm]**

Im literally such a good cook

I should be on masterchef

Wtf

Gordon ramsey wishes he were me

**Dream [1:43 pm]**

I'm assuming Gordon Ramsey is a chef?

Glad you enjoyed your sandwich!

**George [1:45 pm]**

Man

All my references really go way over your head huh

Yes he's a chef

**Dream [1:45 pm]**

I see.

I'm sure your cooking skills are amazing, George!

I'd love to have some of your food one day.

**George [1:46 pm]**

I'll make a grilled cheese for you one day

And garlic bread

Im still in disbelief

**Dream [1:50 pm]**

I look forward to it!

Are you doing anything else today?

**George [1:52 pm]**

Hmm I'm probably just going to talk with some friends and hang out on call

What about you?

**Dream [2:07 pm]**

I don't have many plans.

I've been reading.

I finished Lolita yesterday so I've been picking up some new books.

I've been having trouble focusing on anything, though.

**George [2:08 pm]**

I bet thats a side effect of not sleeping

**Dream [2:09 pm]**

Most certainly.

**George [2:10 pm]**

So? Are you going to take a nap?

**Dream [2:11 pm]**

I might.

I haven't decided.

**George [2:12 pm]**

Ok how about this

I decide for you to sleep

And you can help me decide what book to read next?

I wasn't kidding earlier when I said I was getting back into reading

Thanks to you

**Dream [2:14 pm]**

That sounds fair.

I'm glad I've gotten you back into reading!

**George [2:14 pm]**

Alright

Here's my decision for you:

Go to sleep

Now give me a book to read and then sleep

**Dream [2:15 pm]**

I should have seen that coming...

I will sleep.

I'll recommend Lolita to you.

It's disturbing, but you may like it.

**George [2:16 pm]**

Disturbing, huh...

Yeah i've seen some synopses

Its kinda nasty

But I'll give it a shot

Have a nice nap Dream

**Dream [2:17 pm]**

Thank you, George.

**Dream [8:06 pm]**

Hello, George.

I just woke up from my nap.

**George [8:47 pm]**

Hi i just got off a stream

6 hours???

Dream that's not a nap that's just fully sleeping

**Dream [8:48 pm]**

Maybe. That was the first time today I slept.

**George [8:48 pm]**

Once again, with feeling:

Fix your sleep schedule

Anyway

How'd you sleep?

Any good Dreams?

Haha get it

Dreams

**Dream [8:51 pm]**

Is it because my name is Dream?

Funny.

**George [8:52 pm]**

Man I still can't tell if you're being sarcastic or not

Whatever lmao

Soooooooo

Did you dream?

**Dream [8:54 pm]**

I suppose I did.

It was rather pleasant, rolling plains, scattered trees in the distance, a slight breeze of a spring's day.

I wasn't there myself, but I had been following the perspective of my horse, Spirit.

It seems that even Minecraft has settled into my dreams...

Anyways, what made this dream, well, a dream, was the fact that a *panda* of all things had been leading him along.

I do not quite know how a panda is dextrous enough to hold a rope in his paw, let alone walk on two legs and call it "Spie" of all nicknames.

Nevertheless, it was entertaining!

The panda kept bumping into trees when it moved from the plains to a forest.

It mumbled something about a lake, so I assume its destination lay there somewhere.

It turned dark, which resulted in the panda attempting to ride the horse which *worked* out of all things.

Creatures of the night started threatening them both, and I felt fear when arrows whizzed by, almost grazing their skins.

Unfortunately, I woke up before the journey ended.

**George [9:01 pm]**

Wow

That's some dream alright

That's really entertaining though I wish my dreams were that fun

**Dream [9:03 pm]**

Usually they aren't this vivid, or cheerful.

This was a nice change, though.

I guess I have you to thank for that, as well as our talks about Minecraft.

**George [9:03 pm]**

Why me?

**Dream [9:05 pm]**

I have noticed my mood has gotten considerably better since I've started talking to you.

**George [9:06 pm]**

Aw

You're making me blush

**Dream [9:07 pm]**

Then I believe my compliments have done their job well.

**George [9:10 pm]**

Pff

Very flattering

I never took you for a flirt

**Dream [9:11 pm]**

Is this flirting?

I'm just being kind!

**George [9:11 pm]**

I guess

But you're on thin ice

**Dream [9:12 pm]**

Alright, George.

Whatever you say.

**George [9:13 pm]**

Anyway

Did you get anything to eat?

**Dream [9:15 pm]**

Yes.

Soup, just as predicted.

**George [9:15 pm]**

Wow yum

You seem so enthusiastic about it

**Dream [9:17 pm]**

I'm not, actually.

I have soup almost every day.

It gets tiring after a while.

**George [9:20 pm]**

Can't you get something different to eat?

**Dream [9:20 pm]**

Not really.

Unfortunately I don't get much say in what I eat.

**George [9:21 pm]**

Why are you on a diet or something?

**Dream [9:22 pm]**

Something like that.

**George [9:23 pm]**

Have you considered takeout?

You could order in too if you want

**Dream [9:29 pm]**

Possibly.

I guess I never considered takeout an option.

**George [9:31 pm]**



Yeah

You really don't like going out do you?

**Dream [9:33 pm]**

I guess not.

**George [9:33 pm]**

Pff

I mean I get it

But just know that if I was there I would probably be shoving you out the door

For garlic bread or something

**Dream [9:47 pm]**

So could you explain the rules of Minecraft Hitman to me?

You mentioned them before but they still sound interesting

**George [9:48 pm]**

Yea!

Sure

I mean the concepts pretty simple

Basically there's one person who has this glowing effect, me usually

Where it allows people to see me through walls and stuff

And basically that person's job is essentially to survive for an hour

For a while we didn't have any grace periods, but we decided to implement those this time

Basically adding a 10 min invincibility period where none of us can take damage

So basically we are just trying to annoy each other the entire time.

The hitman can die multiple times but the target can't die at all

It's basic in concept, but tons of fun to play tbh :]

**Dream [9:49 pm]**

What does that mean by the way?

**George [9:49 pm]**

What does what mean?

**Dream [9:49 pm]**

'Tbh'

You say it a lot. I'm afraid I'm not sure what it means entirely.

My apologies if it's an easy answer.

**George [9:50 pm]**

Oh!

I forget you probably don't know abbreviations like that

Sheltered

You need to get out more

Anyways

It means "To Be Honest"

Hope that helps

If you have other questions, lemme know

Happy to help

**Dream [9:52 pm]**

Thank you, George.

To be honest. A smart abbreviation.

I should have to use it sometime.

**George [9:53 pm]**

Of course dude

Happy to help

**Dream [9:54 pm]**

More questions will probably head your way soon, then.

Though, thank you for today. Hearing your experiences was a treat since I am not able to do much and it tends to get boring.

I hope to hear more of your fun adventures soon.

**George [9:56 pm]**

Thanks for hearing me out

I dunno with you listening it makes it easier for me to ramble more than usual

Normally I'm the one whos usually hearing of all the stuff my friends did today lmao

Theyre all so dumb but i love them anyway

So being listened to and being heard for once is really nice :]

Again. Thanks for listening

**Dream [9:59 pm]**

It really is no problem, George.

**George [10:00 pm]**

I need to head to bed now

Getting late and all

Probably more work tmr

Goodnight Dream! Hope you have a good rest of the evening

**Dream [10:02 pm]**

Sweet dreams.

## Day 5

### Chapter Notes

Welcome back! We hope you enjoy chapter 5 :D  
See you in a few days for the next chapter!

#### **Dream [2:04 am]**

Are you real?

I can't really tell.

I really hope you are.

I don't think I would be able to handle it if you weren't.

Sorry.

It's probably really early for you.

My apologies.

Please just ignore these texts.

I am not sure if I can delete them.

#### **Dream [2:44 am]**

Please be real.

#### **George [11:20 am]**

Are you okay?

I'm so sorry I just saw this.

Yes I'm real.

I dunno why I wouldn't be.

#### **Dream [11:25 am]**

Yes, my apologies again.

I must admit I had quite a terrible nightmare last night.

Just needed to be reminded but do not worry, I was able to calm myself.

Once again I must apologize.

**George [11:26 am]**

No worries dude

Are you okay?

Nightmares suck so I feel you

**Dream [11:32 am]**

I'm okay as I can be.

**George [11:33 am]**

I know we've only been talking for a couple days

But

You'd tell me if something is wrong right?

**Dream [11:33 am]**

Of course George.

I am okay.

I promise.

Just have just been tired lately.

Nothing you need to stress out about.

**George [11:34 am]**

Okay, I trust you

I'm here if you need me okay?

You've heard me ramble before, lemme be there for you

**Dream [11:34 am]**

Thank you, George.

It means a lot to see you say that.

**George [11:35 am]**

So what are you up to?

Doing anything special today?

**Dream [11:36 am]**

I mostly played Minecraft.

**George [11:37 am]**

Oh fun!

MC is always great to pass the time

How long have you been playing?

**Dream [11:38 am]**

Since I first woke up.

A little bit after I texted you.

So roughly around 9 hours.

**George [11:40 am]**

Holy shit dude

9 hours??

On your phone?

That's extremely impressive

I play MC a lot and even thats a lot for me to just play on my own

Especially on a phone

What did you do the entire time?

**Dream [11:41 am]**

Mostly rode Spirit around.

I traveled very far from my base; it took me a really long time to find it. This took around all the hours I had spent playing.

I was very worried I wouldn't find my house again and had to start over but thankfully I was able to find it again.

**George [11:43 am]**

You spent 9 hours riding a horse

I mean I can understand like building or mining

But just riding around???

That is...

Extremely impressive

How did you not get bored???

**Dream [11:44 am]**

I guess I just got really lost in it.

I mean I did stop at various jungle temples and the like.

Got around a stack of diamonds just from looting temples.

There was a really cool spot however, that I am thinking of traveling back to and building a new place there.

Not sure if I have the energy for that. I much prefer riding Spirit.

I don't really seem to have energy for much now that I am thinking about it.

Maybe I should start up my exercise routines again.

That sometimes seems to help.

**George [11:45 am]**

A stack of Diamonds from temples is pretty impressive

I guess that does seem fun if your just traveling around

Then again I don't think I could last an hour doing that

**Dream [11:46 am]**

Didn't you essentially do that yesterday?

Riding around on your own version of Spirit.

**George [11:47 am]**

Ohhh

Someone's feeling sassy today

Didn't think you had that in you hotshot

Maybe your not as literal as I thought you were :O

**Dream [11:48 am]**

I think that's supposed to be a compliment.

So thank you George.

**George [11:49 am]**

There it is

I was worried there

Being sarcastic and all

Thought someone stole your phone or something

Wasn't acting like the dream I knew

Lol

Oh

You probably don't know what that means

Lol = Laugh out Loud

**Dream [11:50 am]**



So it's like laughing?

When you say I joke, I would reply with "LOL?"

What if I'm not laughing out loud?

**George [11:51 am]**

Dream

Never change

But yes you reply with 'lol'

You can send it even if you're not actually laughing

**Dream [11:52 am]**

But wouldn't that be insincere?

**George [11:52 am]**

It can just mean you find the thing funny

Even if you didn't laugh

It's a sign that the person found it neat and funny

Or maybe make the sentence less flat

Depends lol

Like that

**Dream [11:53 am]**

I guess that somewhat makes sense.

I might need to see it in use more to truly understand what you mean. However, I must thank you for providing your help.

**George [11:56 am]**

Anytime!

Glad to have been able to help

If you ever need me to clarify anything for you, you can let me know

**Dream [12:05 pm]**

So what are you up to George?

**George [12:06 pm]**

Just editing that video I recorded yesterday. I'm hoping to be able to publish it tomorrow

But from how it's looking, probably not going to be that way.

This is taking me forever and I'm not liking how it really looks rn

It gets boring after a while just editing

The shitty side of Youtube

**Dream [12:08 pm]**

I'm sorry it doesn't seem to be working for you.

Is there anything I can do to help?

**George [12:09 pm]**

Unfortunately no

Only my friends I recorded with would be able to help but there out for the day

Which is why I'm the one stuck doing this

Oh well

Texting is nice though

Providing a nice distraction so I'm not getting too frustrated ya know

**Dream [12:10 pm]**

Happy to help then!

Say, what does editing contain?

I have a small idea of what it could be, but I am not entirely sure.

If you wish to explain it to me that is.

**George [12:10 pm]**

Uhh

Shouldn't you know from your books?

**Dream [12:11 pm]**

I must confess I do not understand.

Most of my books are more fantastical, rarely do I read any that are 'realistic' unless they provide some sort of educational means.

I am afraid that editing is not included in those educational means.

I have a vague idea of what it is, but I don't know the full spectrum of what it can contain.

If you do not wish to explain, I understand.

**George [12:14 pm]**

I guess that makes sense

Once again I must say, you need to get out more

I say that with the utmost respect

Anyways

Editing is fairly simple in concept and application once you know what your doing

Tbh its just really tedious, especially when your not really in the mood to do so

It's basically just the cutting and moving of parts of a video or recording to make it seem more pleasing to watch for viewers

Adding subtitles sometimes

And other various things

There's a lot to it, and people go to college for this kind of stuff but I never really saw the point in that

I mean why should I if I already have a decent following, and no one seems to mind how I edit

**Dream [12:16 pm]**

I bet your editing skills are amazing George!

I wish I could see them for myself someday.

**George [12:17 pm]**

I wish you could see them as well

Maybe one day

Gotta keep hope after all

Just gotta fix your phone is all

Btw, have you by chance gone to IT or anything?

To get that app store thing fixed

**Dream [12:35 pm]**

I have not.

I explained I do not think I would ever be able to.

I'm sorry.

**George [12:36 pm]**

Why can't you go to IT dude

It's literally one of the most simplest things Dream

Just get off your ass and go

Honestly, it seems like you just don't want to leave your house

And your just trying to provide excuses to not leave

**Dream [12:38 pm]**

I don't want to talk about this George.

I cannot go there and that's final.

I do not wish to argue.

**George [12:39 pm]**

No its not final Dream

Staying in your house like that isn't healthy  
Especially if you don't have school or a job  
Being cooped up is gonna mess with your mental health dude  
You weren't sure if I wasn't real  
I know I'm some dude you just met  
And I have no right to get after your lifestyle  
But I've seen how this can ruin you  
I can't let it happen again okay

**Dream [12:40 pm]**

I understand you are worried George.  
I am grateful that you care, but please don't care too much.  
It will result in pain and that I can promise you.  
Please don't get too close.

**George [12:42 pm]**

I know, I know  
I'm sorry  
I shouldn't have snapped at you  
But I'm not lying Dream in saying this isn't helping  
This won't end well

**Dream [12:50 pm]**

Drop it, George.

**George [12:55 pm]**

No. I'm not just gonna leave it

**George [1:23 pm]**

Are you ignoring me?

Seriously dude?

Wow

**George [3:03 pm]**

You know ignoring people isn't a good thing

It's kinda shitty actually

Especially since we were in an argument

Don't even have the gall to answer

**George [5:45 pm]**

I just finished that stupid video

If you were wondering

I'll leave it for now. I'm sorry if i pushed your buttons too much

You just reminded me of someone who didn't want to leave as well.

And she's gone now.

I'm just worried dude

Are you okay?

I know we only talked for a couple days but usually you respond by now.

**George [6:30 pm]**

I hope I didn't scare you off

**George [7:05 pm]**

Dream?

**George [11:58 pm]**

Good night Dream.

**Dream [3:07 am]**

It's so loud

Please make it stop

It hurts

Make it stop

Please

I wish I could hear the rain

## Day 6 - Friends

### Chapter Notes

Welcome back for chapter 6! Enjoy and see you in a few days for chapter 7 :D

**George [8:12 am]**

I just woke up and saw these

Whats going on

Are you ok?

**George [8:24 am]**

Are you there?

Im sorry about last night

Please answer

**George [8:47 am]**

Dream?

If you're seeing these please respond

**Missed call from George at 9:06**

**Missed call from George at 9:17**

**George [9:22 am]**

You better not be ignoring me because you're really freaking me out

**Missed call from George at 10:08**



**Dream [10:13 am]**

I'm alright.

I'm sorry for worrying you, George. I can see now that my texts must have been incredibly distressing. I was not in the best state of mind when I sent them, and I ended up falling asleep and I only just woke up.

**George [10:14 am]**

Holy fuck

I'm glad you're ok

But what the fuck

What happened??

**Dream [10:16 am]**

My roommates were playing music incredibly loudly.

They refused to turn it down and I panicked, and ended up texting you.

Sorry again for the distress I caused, and I'm also sorry about last night. I can't fully explain my situation to you, so I can see now how it must look from your point of view.

**George [10:18 am]**

Your roommates??

They sound like assholes tbh

**Dream [10:18 am]**

I'm inclined to agree.

**George [10:19 am]**

God

That really freaked me out Dream

Im glad youre ok

I said that already but I mean it

And please get better roommates

Also what do you mean by your situation?

**Dream [10:20 am]**

There are some major factors in my life that I don't feel safe about sharing just yet.

But one of the reasons is why I'm unable to go outside much.

**George [10:20 am]**

Thats fair

I'll stop bothering you about it

For now

(kidding)

**Dream [10:22 am]**

Thank you, George.

I'm incredibly tired, so I'm going to go back to sleep.

**George [10:22 am]**

Didn't you just wake up??

**Dream [10:23 am]**

Yes, but it was less of a sleep and more of me passing out.

**George [10:23 am]**

You passed out??

What the fuck

How

**Dream [10:24 am]**

I'm not completely sure.

It was likely a mix of things.

I was in quite a bit of pain, and I was a bit sleep deprived, so my brain most likely just turned off.

It happens.

**George [10:26 am]**

It shouldn't happen

Once again:

What the fuck

**Dream [10:30 am]**

Goodnight, George.

Or good day?

I'm still a bit delirious and groggy.

**George [10:30 am]**

Yeah uh

Sleep

We'll talk later

I have to head to work anyway

**George [7:32 pm]**

Just got back from work

Some coworkers dragged me along to dinner

I'm going to stream soon

**George [10:32 pm]**

Stream went on for a while geez

I'm exhausted but I'm gonna have some tea before bed

You up?

**George [11:04 pm]**

Also I stopped by the library and picked up a copy of Lolita

Got some weird looks

Im starting it now

**George [12:42 am]**

Dude this book is genuinely fucked up what

How

Ew

Why

**George [1:16 am]**

Ok Im going to sleep now

That's enough reading for

Probably forever

Goodnight Dream

Hope you're alright.

**Dream [8:58 am]**

Good morning, George.

Sorry about ignoring your messages, I was asleep.

I'm glad you decided to try to read Lolita, and it seems we had fairly similar reactions LOL.

What did you stream?

**George [9:07 am]**

Your texts woke me up haha

Also hey nice use of LOL

**Dream [9:08 am]**

Thank you.

**George [9:11 am]**

Also wait I did the math

Were you asleep for 22 hours????

**Dream [9:12 am]**

It seems I was.

My sleep schedule seems to be reverting a bit.

**George [9:12 am]**

Reverting??

What

Explain

**Dream [9:13 am]**

Some time before I met you my sleep schedule was changed, so I've been sleeping mainly in short bursts now and then.

But before that, I was able to sleep for up to 24 hours.

Once I slept for nearly 72. Something of a personal record.

**George [9:14 am]**

That sounds

Unhealthy

**Dream [9:15 am]**

Undoubtedly.

They were not good times for me, so I would sleep to escape my situation.

Sorry, that may have been a bit too serious.

**George [9:16 am]**

Nah you're good

Thanks for opening up

That sounds like it was really hard

And I'm glad you've been getting better, even if I am a bit worried for your health

**Dream [9:17 am]**

Thank you, George.

**George [9:17 am]**

Anytime :)

Anyway my stream

I was joining my friend Bad

And he was running his server and just messing around a bit

So it was just the two of us

**Dream [9:19 am]**

Your friend's name is Bad?

**George [9:19 am]**

Oh oops no

Bad is short for BadBoyHalo

That's what he goes by online

**Dream [9:20 am]**

An online name?

Interesting.

Do you have one?

**George [9:21 am]**

Yeah

I go by GeorgeNotFound

Kinda like 404NotFound

But george instead of 404

Not super original

**Dream [9:22 am]**

GeorgeNotFound... I like it!

I think if I had to pick one it would probably be Dream.

Or maybe... DreamWasTaken.

**George [9:22 am]**

Pff

That's pretty good I'll say

Why WasTaken?

**Dream [9:27 am]**

I'm not sure.

It sounded nice.

**George [9:28 am]**

Lmao

Yeah it does I'll give you that

**Dream [9:29 am]**

Do you have any plans today George?

**George [9:30 am]**

Oh shit

Oh god

Shit shit shit

**Dream [9:31 am]**

Are you alright? Is something the matter?

**George [9:31 am]**

I forgot I had work today

Almost had a heart attack cause I thought I was gonna be late

Just remembered that I still have a bit to get ready

Time is weird sometimes

Thought it was alike 10:30 not 9:30

Plz excuse me while I try and calm myself down

**Dream [9:32 am]**

I can understand why that is terrifying.

I would be startled as well I thought I lost time like that as well.

Glad you do not have to go into work yet however.

**George [9:33 am]**

Yeah same

So Dream

While I'm getting ready

Why don't you tell me more about why you like Minecraft

There has to be more than just riding spirit around that you do



**Dream [9:35 am]**

Well, I guess I quite enjoy making little challenges for myself.

Sometimes I time myself to see how fast I can get stone, or sometimes even how fast I can get iron.

I did once see how fast I can get diamonds and then try to beat that time.

So mostly I enjoy making challenges for myself like that, nothing super out there.

**George [9:36 am]**

Huh

Sounds like your trying to speedrun tbh

**Dream [9:36 am]**

What's speedrunning?

**George [9:37 am]**

It's basically how fast you can beat the game

Became a whole competition really, it's a cool part of the MC community

**Dream [9:38 am]**

What is considered 'beating' the game?

I thought Minecraft was a game you play forever?

I did not realize there is an end goal you have to follow.

**George [9:38 am]**

Essentially

It's beating the Ender Dragon

Basically getting Ender eyes

Which you get by mixing blaze powder and ender pearls together

And follow those to the stronghold where you put them in this portal thing to the end where you

have to defeat this boss the Ender Dragon

That's what people consider beating the game

But it is an survival game that can last as long as you want at its core

**Dream [9:41 am]**

That's incredibly interesting.

I'll have to give it a try next time I play and see how quickly I can do it.

**George [9:42 am]**

Yeah! Be sure to tell me how it goes

**Dream [9:42 am]**

I will!

**George [10:32 am]**

Once again on the bus

And once again hating it

I'll text you once I'm done with work

**Dream [10:33 am]**

Alright, George!

Have a nice day.

**George [5:08 pm]**

Finally free

God what a day

I'm so tired

**George [6:13 pm]**

Finally got home

Picked up some takeout spaghetti

Do you have any plans for the night?

I'm going to stream a bit probably

**Dream [6:24 pm]**

Welcome home, George.

I hope you enjoy your dinner.

What are you going to stream?

**George [6:25 pm]**

Minecraft of course

I'm going to invite some friends onto the stream I think

**Dream [6:26 pm]**

That sounds fun!

I'll admit I tried to speedrun Minecraft today while you were away.

I wasn't able to beat the game just yet, but I think I've figured it out.

I'm going to try again tonight.

**George [6:28 pm]**

Good luck!

You're making good progress

I'm so proud

What have you had for lunch?

**Dream [6:30 pm]**

Soup, as usual.

And thank you, I will update you.

**George [8:56 pm]**

Just closed out my stream.

How's your speedrunning?

**Dream [9:13 pm]**

I just finished a run.

I beat the game in about an hour.

1 hour and 19 minutes, to be exact.

I think I can make that time shorter, so I'll be trying again tomorrow.

**George [9:15 pm]**

Damn

That's a good time for a beginner

It takes me about an hour too

Haha you might overtake me??

**Dream [9:16 pm]**

Hopefully.

I plan to get as short a time as possible.

**George [9:17 pm]**

That's hardcore

I believe in your training arc

**Dream [9:19 pm]**

Thank you, George.

**George [9:20 pm]**

No problem

Anyways

Bad invited me to his stream along with someone else, I'll text you when I'm done

See ya

**Dream [9:21 pm]**

Farewell, I hope the stream goes well for you.

I shall just practice my 'speedrunning' skills.

Maybe I can beat my high score.

**George [9:23 pm]**

Good luck!

Bet you'll do great

**Dream [9:24 pm]**

Goodbye George.

**George [12:02 am]**

Oh that stream went on for much longer than planned

I'm exhausted

**Dream [12:03 am]**

Don't you have work in the morning?

Should you be up this late?

**George [12:03 am]**

Ughhh

Yesssss

I do

Shit

Bad decisions were made tonight

God I'm an idiot

**Dream [12:05 am]**

You are no idiot George, I bet you were having fun and simply lost track of time. It happens.

You may be regretting it tomorrow, but don't regret enjoying the time you have spent now.

Who knows when the last time something joyful will happen again.

**George [12:07 am]**

While I def can understand your reasoning

And wholeheartedly agree

Today was not a fun stream

I got into an argument with one of my friends

**Dream [12:09 am]**

My apologies George, arguing with friends is never fun.

I remember back when I was little, around 9 or so, I got into a bad argument with my best friend, Pandas.

**George [12:10 am]**

Wait sorry to interrupt

Your friends name is pandas??

We're talking online friends right?

**Dream [12:11 am]**

No, Pandas was a childhood friend. We were neighbours, I think.

I can't remember specifically what the argument was about, that time period of my life is a little foggy tbh.

Did I use 'tbh' correctly?

Pandas was a nickname.

**George [12:12 am]**

Oooh makes sense (and yes you used tbh correctly)

Thats a pretty cute nickname

Carry on

**Dream [12:12 am]**

Anyways, I remember my dad explained to me that arguments are sometimes a sign of a good friendship, it means that we are comfortable enough with each other to fight back.

There is, of course, a fine line and there should be more good moments than bad, but look at this argument positively. Just means you're comfortable enough with each other to fight with each other.

If you feel bad about your argument, then it's likely your friend does as well.

I do hope things become resolved between you two, it's never fun to be angry at a friend.

**George [12:14 am]**

That's really good advice, Dream. Your dad seems like a pretty amazing guy.

Did that fight ever get resolved?

**Dream [12:15 am]**

No, unfortunately not.

I haven't seen Pandas in a very long time. I haven't been able to tell him I'm sorry even though I desperately wish I could.

I used to hope that maybe I'll see him again and be able to apologize, but I've long since lost hope. I do faintly remember trying however, but Pandas refused to listen.

He didn't walk home with me that day.

**George [12:18 am]**

I'm sorry you haven't been able to resolve that fight, it seems like it's still bugging you too this day. Don't give up, surprisingly the world can be pretty small when you know what you're looking for

Me and Sapnap should def talk, we both said some really hurtful things and I am really starting to regret them now

**Dream [12:24 am]**

The fact that you are regretting them gives me hope that the two of you will resolve this argument!

I apologise for giving a personal anecdote, I didn't intend to make the conversation about myself.

I wish you the best of luck with your friend.

**George [12:27 am]**

Nah you're good

Your anecdote helped

Good advice, thank you

He seems to be offline but I sent him a message apologising

I'll let you know if he responds

**Dream [12:28 am]**

That's good.

Are you going to sleep soon? It's fairly late there.

**George [12:25 am]**

Yeah

Im pretty exhausted actually

Now that I've sent an apology text I feel

Pretty drained

**George [12:31 am]**

It's raining again by the way

It sounds really beautiful



**Dream [12:33 am]**

Describe it to me?

**Dream [12:57 am]**

Goodnight, George.

## Day 7

Chapter by [TheAngelWhoWouldBeKing](#), [uwrites](#)

### Chapter Notes

Hope you'll enjoy this chapter lovelies! We've updated the tags slightly so read them if you need to! They only relate to the current chapters, however! See you all in chapter 8 :D!

Discord DMs

#### **GeorgeNotFound at 12:26 am**

Hey Sapnap. I know you're offline right now and I hope you're sleeping well. I just wanted to tell you that I'm really sorry for the things I said tonight. I don't have an excuse, and my reason is weak as shit, but I just wanted you to know that I said some fucked up stuff and it wasn't ok and you were totally right to call me out on it. I hope you can forgive me, but if not I understand.

#### **Sapnap at 10:05 am**

Wow

George being the first to apologize

That's impressive

Never seen that before

#### **GeorgeNotFound at 10:10 am**

I deserve that

Still

I really am sorry

#### **Sapnap at 10:11 am**

Do you even know what specifically you're apologizing for?

Cause you said some really shitty things

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:13 am**

Yes Sapnap

I shouldn't have brought up Clay and I'm sorry for that okay

It's a sensitive subject for you and at the moment I was aiming to hurt.

I'm really sorry for that

**Sapnap at 10:14 am**

It's fine

I was being an ass anyways

I know I have some issues I need to work on, it's just difficult you know?

I miss him.

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:17 am**

I know you do

It's just hard... it seems like you compare me to him every day

I'm not him you know

I'm not this amazing person, not some kid you knew all those years ago

You put him on a pedestal and expect everyone to be as amazing as him ya know?

But we're not

**Sapnap at 10:23 am**

I know

You're not him, you are your own amazing person

I'm sorry I keep comparing you to him, it's not fair of me to do that

I'll try my best to stop but the keyword is try

No promises I'll be perfect

I just worry for you is all

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:25 am**

Just remember

I'm a grown-ass man who's older than you

So I can take care of myself

But thank you for worrying about me

We cool?

**Sapnap at 10:30 am**

Yea, were cool

So what made you be the first to apologize

Because no offense George, you like

Never apologize

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:30 am**

Ouch

But fair

I actually talked to a friend about this

And he told me I should apologize

He gave me this whole speech about how he and his childhood friend had a fight and his dad said that only close friends fight and feel guilty about it

And if I felt bad you likely did too so it would be better to apologize than not

**Sapnap at 10:32 am**

Wow, George has friends outside of us??

Was said friend Bad

I bet it was Bad, sounds like a Bad thing to say

Lol 'Bad thing to say'

But honestly tho

That's solid advice

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:34 am**

Surprisingly it wasn't Bad

I know he's annoyed at me rn as well because of some of the things I said

And you know how he feels when we fight, he doesn't like being the peacemaker

**Sapnap at 10:36 am**

Yea that's true

I should probably go say sorry to him since I technically started the fight

Who was this friend??

Do I know them?

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:38 am**

No, ya don't

Remember that party I said I was going to a couple of days ago??

Well basically met this girl there and she gave me the wrong number

And I ended up texting a complete stranger

From then on we just kinda chatted???

He's super weird but fun to talk to

Has a weird name too, well nickname

Dream

I mean

How do you even get that kinda nickname??

**Sapnap at 10:44 am**

I mean you could have that nickname

With how pretty you are boo <3

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:44 am**

Fuck off Sapnap

**Sapnap at 10:45 am**

You love it pretty boy

You and your pretty privilege

You know what

I bet Dream's hot

Is he hot???

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:48 am**

Seriously

Are you asking if he's hot???

Dude what the hell is wrong with you

**Sapnap at 10:49 am**

Lots of things

But I know a hot name when I see one

You literally can't be nicknamed Dream without being hot

Stop avoiding the question

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:52 am**

I honestly don't know

He hasn't sent me any photos of himself

**Sapnap at 10:54 am**

And you've been talking with him for how long?

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:54 am**

Like a week at this point

To be fair I haven't sent him any pictures of myself either

We've just been texting, haven't called or anything either

**Sapnap at 10:55 am**

Damn

Don't even know what he sounds like?

Have I ever told you how boring you are sometimes

Like

How long did it take you for me and you to call???

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:56 am**

I think it was like a month

Why

**Sapnap at 10:57 am**

A month is too long dude

Be daring

Adventurous

Ask if he wants to call

Or at least share photos

I wanna see if he's hot

My life is exceptionally boring rn so I must live vicariously through you

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:59 am**

You really must be bored if you're asking me to do something

Anyways, gotta go

I'm just about to enter my workplace and you know how my boss feels about me texting

**Sapnap at 11:00 am**

See ya

Don't wanna be ya

Also, DM me and Bad later

We got a new idea for a video and wanna run it by ya and see if you can do the code for it

---

**BadBoyHalo at 3:06 pm**

Hey George!

Just wanted to check-in and see how things were between you and Sapnap?

**GeorgeNotFound at 5:08 pm**

Hey Bad I just got off work

I apologized to Sapnap and we talked for a bit

We made up don't worry

**BadBoyHalo at 5:10 pm**

That's good! I was worried

I hope you had a nice day at work too owo

I texted Sapnap too and he said the same thing

He also mentions you have a, uh

"Hottie Friend?"

**GeorgeNotFound at 5:13 pm**

Brb taking my apology back

**BadBoyHalo at 5:13 pm**

NOOOOO DD:

NO DON'T

I'm sure he was kidding!!!



**GeorgeNotFound at 5:15 pm**

I'm kidding Bad calm down

But yeah I texted a wrong number

And I've been texting the guy for a few days

And Sapnap wanted me to send pictures of him but I don't have any

He keeps claiming he's a hottie but I have no idea

Besides, I don't really have an incentive to find out?

I mean I guess I'm a bit curious but I don't want to make him uncomfortable

**BadBoyHalo at 5:18 pm**

I know what you mean

Sapnap can be a bit pushy sometimes

But that's why we love him!

Don't bully your new friend, George

**GeorgeNotFound at 5:19 pm**

I don't plan to

Anyways, Sapnap said you wanted to go over a video idea?

**BadBoyHalo at 5:20 pm**

Oh Yeah!

Go to the muffin VC we'll talk there

---

**George [5:25 pm]**

Hey Dream

Sorry for the silence

I just got off work and some of my friends are texting me

Also, things went well with my friend

We talked things out and we're all good now

So thank you for your advice

**Dream [5:28 pm]**

I hope you had a nice day at work!

I'm glad I was able to help.

**George [5:29 pm]**

Yeah!

I'll admit

I told my friends about you and they're all very curious

Especially the friend I was fighting with (Sapnap)

**Dream [5:32 pm]**

Really? Should I be flattered?

Tell them I say hello!

**George [5:33 pm]**

They say hello back

**Dream [5:33 pm]**

What are you up to then?

Since you are off work... Are you going to stream again?

**George [5:35 pm]**

Sadly I'm not doing a stream

Currently on a call with Bad and Sap for an upcoming video

Shit they noticed I'm not paying full attention

Brb

Oh

Brb = Be Right Back

**Dream [5:36 pm]**

Have fun, George!

**George [6:22 pm]**

Hey Dream!

Finally back

Whew that talk got way more in-depth than I was planning

**Dream [6:22 pm]**

Did you have fun at least?

What kind of video are you guys going to do?

**George [6:23 pm]**

We're thinking of doing Minecraft, but all the blocks have gravity like sand or gravel

It's gonna be a ton of fun tbh but I'm already dreading the coding I'm gonna need to do. Thankfully we can just stream until I finish up the code but giving myself a personal deadline or else I'll just keep pushing it off

**Dream [6:25 pm]**

That does seem really cool!

Is it going to be super difficult to code?

**George [6:26 pm]**

Probably

But I'm up for a challenge lol

**Dream [6:27 pm]**

I think you can do it!

You seem to be very good at coding.

**George [6:28 pm]**

I mean I could probably be better

But I think I'm decent enough

I mean I work at IT

Which is good I guess but not that impressive really

**Dream [6:29 pm]**

Still, it's something.

I can't imagine working at IT.

**George [6:29 pm]**

Don't you know a bit about code?

**Dream [6:30 pm]**

I know a little. Only what I've read.

**George [6:30 pm]**

I mean that's better than nothing tbh

Have you tried any coding yourself?

**Dream [6:31 pm]**

I do a little on the side, but really it isn't anything that impressive.

They usually ask me for specific help with things and I try my best to get it right most of the time.

I don't know how good I do since they never really tell me, but I think I do well enough!

**George [6:32 pm]**

Who's 'they?'

**Dream [6:32 pm]**

My roommates.

Anyway, I do have a little experience with code. I usually use my laptop for writing, but it does have a few coding programs.

**George [6:32 pm]**

That's pretty cool!

What kind of things do you usually code?

**Dream [6:33 pm]**

I've made a few simple games.

I mostly follow the tutorials in my coding book, but I've gone off and done my own thing a few times to varying degrees of success.

**George [6:35 pm]**

Dude that's impressive

Learning that straight from a book? I had trouble just from learning it in high school

And I had a teacher

**Dream [6:36 pm]**

I guess you are right, however, you obviously can do much more than I can.

**George [6:45 pm]**

I bet you're amazing Dream

Sorry for the late response, starting to get into the zone so might disappear for a bit

**Dream [6:46 pm]**

No worries George!

Don't let me distract you, I wish you all the luck in your coding!

**George [6:48 pm]**

Thanks!

I'll try my best

I'm going to try and get started on it now

**George [3:04 am]**

Haha

This is not going well

I was able to get a good chunk of it done

But there's just a little bit that I can't get

And somehow it's causing the whole thing to not work

I don't know where the issue is

**Dream [3:06 am]**

You are up surprisingly late. Should you not be in bed?

However, maybe you can show me where you're stuck, maybe I can help?

**George [3:08 am]**

Nah, work gave me the day off tomorrow

Wait today?

I'm too tired to tell really

Yea, I see no harm in you taking a crack at it tbh

I got no idea

**George sent an image at 3:09 am**

**George [3:09 am]**

Does that work?

Wait no that looks like shit

This is so blurry lmao

**Dream [3:10 am]**

I doubt there's a way for you to send the file...

Is it possible to send a video of the code?

**George [3:11 am]**

I could but that might be a little weird

Would be ok to call and I can just share my camera

If not that's totally ok

**Dream [3:13 am]**

I'm alright to call.

**George [3:13 am]**

Cool!

**George is calling...**

**Call failed.**

**George [3:15 am]**

If you don't want to call it's no worries

**Dream [3:17 am]**

No...I want to call. My apologies for not answering. I am just...nervous.

Please call again!

**George is calling...**

George wasn't entirely sure what to think. He was nervous, scared... terrified, really. A shaky breath escaped him, tension and nervousness lined his features, apprehension not loosening its grip not even for a bit.

Sapnap egged him on earlier during their call about calling Dream, mentioning that a month was way too long to wait to call someone; he and Dream already seemed to be decent friends. The best way to really tell if you're close is for a good long call. He didn't know what gave him the small burst of courage to seize the chance that he had been given for the potential chance to talk to Dream.

He was going in this blind. He had no idea what Dream would sound like, of course, he had thoughts and ideas...most of which were so stupid that he just giggled to himself at the thought of it. The phone kept ringing, it almost felt like his entire body was holding its breath, waiting for Dream to make up his mind; either answering or once again waiting for the call to fail and force him back into voicemail once again. One second. Two. Five. Then, George heard the familiar clicking sound of the phone being answered and all the nervousness went up through him in a grand climax before flowing out as he breathed out.

"Hello?" George whispered, his voice quiet against the blackened room, the only light coming from his computer screen and his phone which only showed the familiar black screen signifying Dream's own video was off. He almost hoped Dream would accidentally have it on just so George could get a small sneak peek on what the other man would look like. The mysterious face behind the screen. He wasn't sure why he was so utterly fascinated with the other boy, never feeling this much curiosity when he first started talking with Bad and Sapnap, but with Dream that was something so deeply alluring about him that George simply couldn't resist.

Dream hadn't responded yet, however, George could hear his breathing. His breaths were short and a bit too fast for his liking but they seemed to be slowing down, deepening. Maybe George shouldn't have offered this, maybe it was way too much, way too fast. God, the one person he actually is curious about is, of course, someone who would've appreciated his cautious personality. This was stupid, he shouldn't have pushed.

Before George could end the call, his thumb hovering over the red 'End Call' button, he heard a



deep shuddering breath before a soft, quiet and almost gentle “Hello,” was heard. George almost missed it, if he wasn’t so hyper-focused on any noise that came through the phone.

Relief immediately flooded through George, and a grin stretched across his face. “Hey, Dream. How are you?” A static silence followed his words for a bit, only a few distant shuffles sounded from the other side. George waited for a few heartbeats, listening to the silence. “You can hear me, right?”

“Yes, I can hear you.” Dream finally replied, after a short pause. “I am,” Dream had paused again, cutting the sentence short before George heard a deep breath in and out. “I am sorry, I do not do this often.”

George chuckled, soft and short, “Don’t worry, I was the same way when I first called Sapnap.” The line went quiet again, George almost feeling the awkwardness settling into his bones before he finally spoke again. “Uhh, anyways let me turn on my camera so you can look at the code.”

George quickly flipped the camera around, making sure he didn’t accidentally show himself before directing his phone at the computer. He heard a rustle followed by a little hum.

“Scroll down... Slowly, please.” Dream whispered, or at least George thought he was whispering. Maybe trying to keep quiet so as to not wake up his roommates. George started scrolling, trying to keep everything within the frame while also making sure it was close enough so Dream could read it. He honestly wasn’t even sure if Dream would be able to help.

He knew Dream might know some things, and he hadn’t been lying when he said he was impressed that Dream could make some small games with the knowledge he learned through the books he had apparently read. It’s another thing to actually look at another person’s code. Especially, since he’s never actually made a Minecraft mod or even knew Minecraft’s code. Even if Dream wasn’t able to fully help as he hoped for, it was nice to get past the first awkward call in hopes of more calls in the future.

He’d like the chance for more.

George liked Dream; he genuinely wanted to get to know him more and texting can only go so far. Sometimes, it was just easier to get to know another person faster through talking, but maybe Dream wouldn’t want to call. George wasn’t sure, but he was content for this to be all there is for now. He was willing to go at Dream’s pace.

George was quickly startled out of his thoughts by an excited 'Found it!' from Dream.

"Wait, really? Where?" He said, confused. "What's the problem?"

"It's in that line, uhh, line 203. You basically coded it so that all the blocks have gravity including the uh obsidian and bedrock, and it's overriding the new code that you put in." Dream said, and George quickly looked where he was talking about.

"Holy shit, you're right, how the hell did you spot that so quick?"

"I don't know, I just saw it, I guess." Dream seemed to mutter. George wasn't really sure how to comment on that, especially now since he was figuring out that Dream's voice wasn't a whisper but rather raspy. It almost sounded painful when he talked, like he was getting over a really bad cold. It worried George.

"Are you sick by any chance?" George asked, which caused another awkward pause.

"I am not, at least I don't believe I am. Am... Am I supposed to be?" Dream questioned, and George could practically hear the cogs turning in Dream's brain.

"No, no, your voice is just... really raspy. Sounds a bit like you're sick." George explained quickly.

"Oh... my apologies. I guess, I just sound like that."

George winced. He really didn't mean to make Dream feel bad about his voice. "No need to be sorry, I was just worried," he chuckled, trying to play off the embarrassment.

It didn't mean that the voice was that bad. It's raspy but low, rumbling and sending shivers up his spine. Half of it is from concern. The other half? Well, Dream's voice sounded *nice*, that's all, really. It's warm, breathy, and light. "I actually really like your voice," George said, mindlessly. It took two seconds for him to realize what he said, tensing up. Oh god, what, he just really said that what the hell--calm. It paid to be honest, and although concerned, he wasn't lying when he said that he *did* find it appealing.

“Thank you,” Dream murmured back. He sounded a little bit taken aback, possibly even flattered. George hoped so, a stutter in his heartbeat, but it was hard to tell. “I think your voice is nice too. I, um... I like your accent.” Dream nervously chuckled. “Not American... European? I think you said you weren’t in America. I’m not good with accents... British, maybe? Or German?”

He was rambling. Dream rambled. George couldn’t help but grin, it was nice to know he wasn’t the only nervous Rambler. Another indication that this call would help settle some awkwardness in the steps of their friendship. “I’m British, yeah. British accent.”

Dream hummed happily, and then shifted away from the phone. A lot of rustling came through the other side, and George could distantly hear muttering. “Dream,” George said after a few minutes of the distant noise. “I can’t hear you. Are you alright?”

“I am, sorry.” Dream said, quickly getting closer to the phone again. “I was away from the phone, I guess it didn’t pick me up. I tend to speak... out loud a lot. Sorry.”

George couldn’t help but laugh a bit. “It’s alright, I ramble a lot when I’m nervous too. I do it over text too, I’m sure you’ve noticed.”

Dream hesitated. “I’ve noticed, but I really don’t mind it.”

George gave a little smile, while he knew Dream already didn’t really seem to have the heart to lie over text, but it was nice to hear the sincerity of Dream’s voice.

“I’m glad you don’t, Dream, I always tend to get worried people hate when I do that” He chuckled to himself, a bit sad as he thought about past friends and how they always seemed annoyed when he seemed to get too excited on a topic or just wanted to talk about random stuff.

He was really lucky to have the friends he has now.

He turned the camera off, now satisfied with the little code criminal caught in the act.

“So... uhh... what are you up to...?” George muttered, already once again feeling the awkwardness settle into his gut. The silence stretches for far too long, an occasional rustle on the other end. It sends George into overdrive, not liking this uncomfortable atmosphere. “Well, I, for one, have been going out more often, *since you don’t want to*.” There’s a small chuckle, one that warms his heart

but George keeps going anyway. “I keep staring at the skies, waiting for change.”

“Oh?”

“Yeah, It’s winter right now, right?” George began to tap slightly on the keys, reviewing the code again for himself. He’d probably shut off in a few moments since he had been growing tired and annoyed of looking at his own work. “Gloomy skies, greyed out colors... The cold breeze and the constant rain. It’s all the same for the past few weeks and now we’re getting closer to the end of it. I just want some time of sunshine no matter how small it is.”

Dream hummed. “The sun would definitely be a nice change of pace.”

“Exactly! The feeling of the sun, oh how I missed you so.”

“The sun: pure essence of fire and heat and warmth. Its rays cradle you, allowing you to submerge in its passion and grant you the will to keep going for the chance of more.”

George blinked, tilting his head at the line of prose. It’s oddly poetic and fitting. “Is that from a book I don’t know?”

“Huh? Oh. No, it’s not.” There was another shuffle, a soft huff that can be mistaken for an amused snort. “Simply what I remember of the sun.”

So, he made that from his imagination? He won’t deny that the way his voice wrapped around those words was something he didn’t mind hearing more often... Where was he?

“Lucky. You get to have *all* the sun why I’m sitting over here with all this gloom and doom. It’s like... It’s just so not... not great.” George sighed, a small contemplation over this really minor inconvenience. “I don’t like it. It just makes everything feel the same and I can’t take it anymore. Give me warmth and nice weather and calm breezes. I like the sun, it means that there’s a chance for things to grow. Means that there’s warmth and life and comfort. Like those pretty words, you said. I don’t like being cold for so long, I’m too cool for this.”

“Oh, you’re so *cool* , huh?”

George perked up, a slow grin taking place. “Yes, in fact, I am *very* cool, thank you very much. Much so than you will ever be.”

“Of course not. How can I ever compare to you?”

“You can’t.”

“Glad we can agree then.”

Another silence this time, but it was comfortable. The ice was broken and now, they get to relax. This was their first call and frankly, it went on a lot better than it should. George had been prepared for awkward silences and just a general sense to scramble around and figure out what their dynamic was. No, this was like old friends finding their footing again, distant at first but quickly catching on to what the other is doing.

“Well, I guess I interrupted you at the start. What were you up to, again?”

“Nothing much really, just reading again. Did some routines... I might hop on to my world but I don’t really know, very low on energy right now.” Dream trailed off, giving a quiet little sigh.

George barely heard it, feeling slightly bad. “Well, now that we’re on the phone, maybe I can rightfully say you need a better sleep schedule.” George muttered, shifting back against his chair.

In the distance, there was a slight tap against his window. Knowing what it meant, his muscles relaxed as he leaned back and a small smile lit up his features. He may have grown tired of it, what, with the same weather day after day, but ever since Dream became interested in it... well, he couldn’t help but feel that same sense of comfort. Once an annoyance, now something to appreciate.

It was raining.

He heard a small chuckle, which made George’s happiness swell. Dream went on, “I don’t know if I can sleep, I mean, I have been trying for the entire day but it’s not really working.”

“Sounds like insomnia, that really sucks dude. I’ve had that before.” It was then George had an idea, “Wait here for a sec, I’ll be right back.” Quickly getting up from his chair, he walked over to the window, looking outside before giving a little smile. He opened the window, a fresh breeze blowing in which caused him to shiver from the cool air. Going back, he grabbed his phone and walked back over, situating himself by the windowsill. “It’s raining, can you hear it now?”

“Yes... I can hear it.” Dream whispered, taking in a shuddering breath.

George gave a little smile, “Why don’t you relax and enjoy the rain, maybe it’ll help you fall asleep.” George got himself comfortable, relaxing against the edge of the small cushions that allowed him to sit next to the window. He thought he was going to be using this section in his room more, but then never did. However, in this current moment, he didn’t want to leave.

He looked out, watching the rain come pouring down, some even flickering onto his skin causing small water droplets to run down. It was nice and cool. He felt content, a rare feeling, as he always seemed to feel out of place. He never felt like he belonged anywhere until this moment, here and now. Listening to the breathing of Dream, who seemed a little bit more worrying than usual but George chalked it up to maybe the idea Dream has asthma or something. He won’t comment on it, just simply waiting for it to even out, which it did, slowly. He fell asleep.

George stayed on call for a little bit longer, not wishing to ruin this peaceful moment even though he knew he should either go to bed or finish his coding.

He really wasn’t in the mood to be productive. To be smart.

He was content.

That’s all that really mattered.

“Goodnight, Dream.”

## Day 8

### Chapter Notes

Hope ya'll enjoy this chapter! We had a blast writing it! See ya for chapter 9!

**Dream [10:04 am]**

Good morning, George.

I hope you slept well!

Sorry about falling asleep on call last night.

**George [10:06 am]**

Morning!

And don't worry about it I fell asleep right after hanging up

I hope you slept well too? I slept alright

Glad that the rain seemed to help

**Dream [10:07 am]**

I slept good as well George!

The sound of the rain truly did wonders, honestly it was a beautiful sound to behold.

I'm genuinely surprised how much it relaxed me, I owe you many thanks, George.

**George [10:09 am]**

No need to thank me

Least I could do

Honestly, I really enjoyed it as well

Didn't realize how stressed out I have been lately until I finally took the time to relax

So in a way I gotta thank you

I mean you made me enjoy something I normally didn't so thank you for that

**Dream [10:13 am]**

I am glad to have been able to help you as well. It seems like we're good for each other!

Helping each other with our needs, it's nice.

**George [10:14 am]**

It is nice

It's nice to be able to just talk with someone, without worry about the other needing something.

Just here for the conversation, but stayed for the company ya know?

**Dream [10:15 am]**

I do know....I do hope this is not too forward, but I do consider you a very close friend.

I know we have only talked for only a little bit, especially compared to the time that has passed before, but I feel a connection that I have little desire to ruin.

**George [10:18 am]**

Tbh, I feel the same way

I don't wanna lose this anytime soon, I'm really happy to have met you Dream.

I wasn't lying when you have made me start to enjoy the little things in life.

Say, what's your favorite flower?

**Dream [10:19 am]**

That's an abrupt change of topic.

However, I will have to say it is the rose, as cliché as it sounds.

I like it, it's a basic favorite flower but there's a reason many people love it right?

However, I will always have a fond admiration for lilies of the Valleys.

They are one of the most stubborn plants, surviving winter and don't even need that much sun.

Despite everything that is thrown at them by the world...they still find the desire to bloom.

It's poetic in a way. It's nice to know that even plants can be stubborn.

They aren't there to just sit there and look pretty, rather to survive and make it till the end of their lifespan



So I guess I have two favorite flowers.

**George [10:24 am]**

Sorry for the change lol

I just got curious, was thinking about getting some plants or whatever

Wanted to ask if you had a favorite

Don't think I can grow roses in my room tho...

Maybe I can, I have 0 clue

**Dream [10:26 am]**

I hope you're able to find the plants you want, if you like I can probably pull out a few of my old plant books to possibly help you in your endeavor.

**George [10:27 am]**

Plant books?

Man your library is boring

**Dream [10:27 am]**

It's quite entertaining, actually. I have a wide variety of books.

**George [10:28 am]**

Mhmmm

Says the man who reads coding books and a weird ass book called Lolita

Like wtf dude

I'll believe that when I see it

**Dream [10:30 am]**

Would you like a photo?

**George [10:31 am]**

You know what?

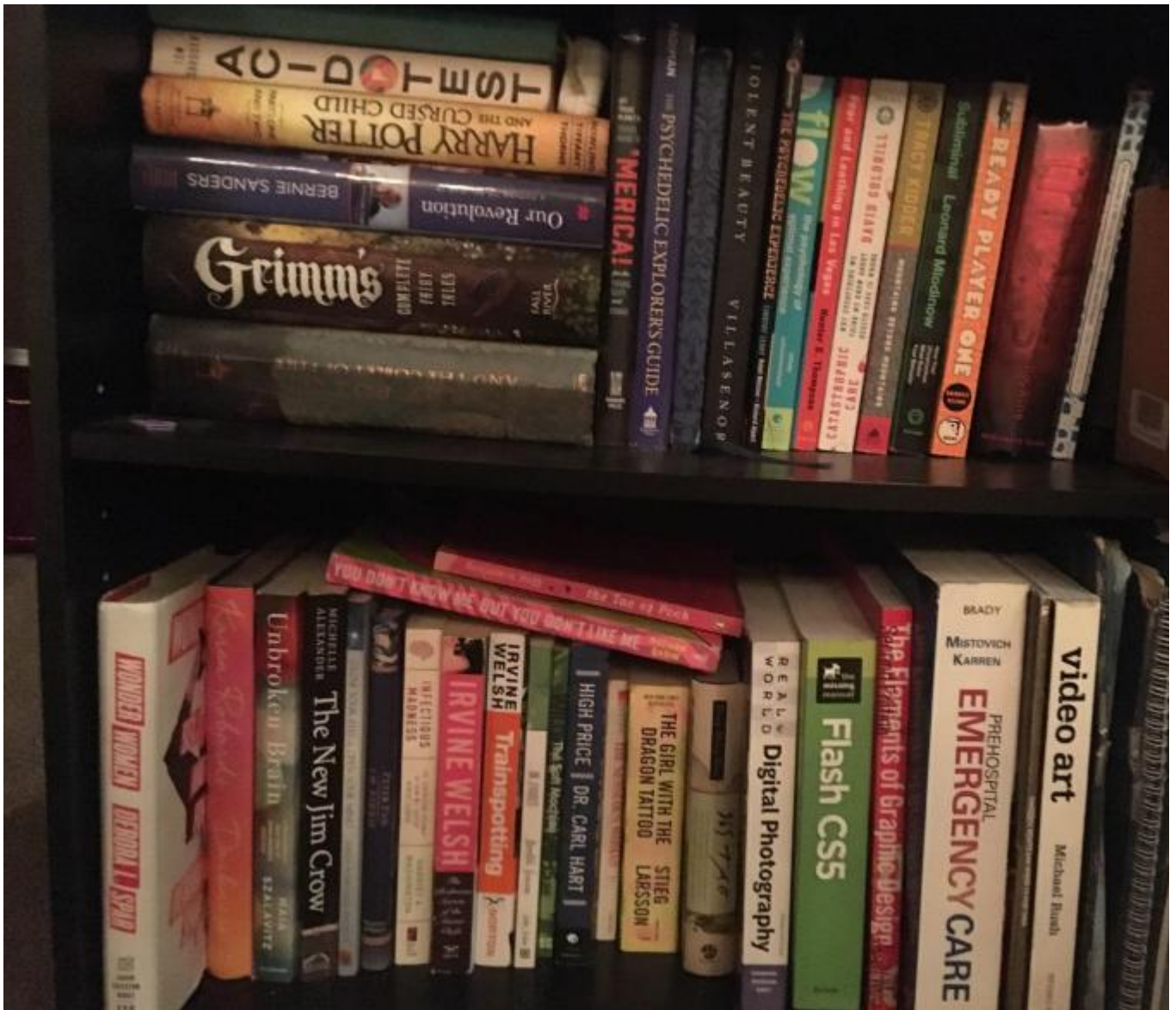
Yes

Yes I do

Dream [10:33 am]

Loading....

Image Sent



George [10:47 am]

Sorry for the late response, was getting on the bus

Anyways

Dude

Like most of your books there are educational

I mean there's some fun ones but like almost every book seems boring

“Video Art” wtf is that?

**Dream [10:48 am]**

No worries George, I hope the ride goes smoothly.

I will admit I have put most of my educational books there, as well as the books I am not too fond of. More of my favorite books are under my bed.

I have Percy Jackson, Harry Potter, Eragon...those are some of my favorites. I also have a few piled up in the corner since my bookshelf can't really hold many more books.

**George [10:49 am]**

Okay...I believe you

Your on thin ice mister

Gotta lot of books though, figured you were a reader but didn't know you were that much of one

**Dream [10:50 am]**

Yes, books are really quite amazing.

They are an amazing way to escape your current reality and fly into another one.

Sometimes I like to imagine I am some traveler of the universes, hopping through a portal to get to the next universe.

Sometimes I'm riding a dragon, because I'm cool like that lol

**George [10:53 am]**

Dude that's so cool

That literally sounds so fun

I've been reading Lolita so can't really get that escape like you have been describing

This story is too messed up to actually escape within it

The words are really pretty tho, I can see why people enjoy it

**Dream [10:54 am]**

That's what made me grow to like the story.

The beautiful words that are just painted on to the page and painted into my mind.

"I need you to imagine me, for I don't really exist if you don't."

**George [10:55 am]**

A beautifully messed up story

I guess that's how I would describe it

It's beautifully sorrowful

**Dream [10:57 am]**

It really is, isn't it?

---

**Sapnap at 12:34 pm**

George!

Gogy

Gogmeister

Goggle Boy

I know you're at work

But wanted to check in on the coding

I'm gonna be free this evening if you want me and Bad to help

I'm pretty sure Bad's free

Right Bad?

Bad?

Bad

B

A

D

BADDDDD

Notice me senpai

**BadBoyHalo at 12:48 pm**

Spamming me is not going to make me reply faster

But yes, I'll be free this evening

Also, spamming the group chat is rude while George is working >:(

Also never call me Senpai again O\_o

**Sapnap at 12:52 pm**

Such a party pooper Bad

So boring

I bet the only person allowed to call you senpai is Skeppy

**BadBoyHalo at 12:53 pm**

SAPNAP!!

STOP

STOP IT

No

Skeppy does NOT call me Senpai.

**George at 12:56 pm**

So what does he call you Bad ;)

**BadBoyHalo at 12:57 pm**

Not you too George D:

He doesn't call me ANYTHING ok

Let's change the subject

**George at 12:58 pm**

I bet you he wishes he called you something

Honey Butt

Cherry Pie

**Sapnap at 12:58 pm**

Sugar tits ;)

**BadBoyHalo at 12:59 pm**

SAPNAP

LANGUAGE

GEORGE AREN'T YOU SUPPOSED TO BE AT WORK!!!

Get back to work or I swear mister

**GeorgeNotFound at 12:30**

It's a really slow day tbh

We aren't really doing much

So thought i'd chat here and pretend I'm doing something lmao

Also Sapnap, about the coding, was able to get it almost finished last night

I def regret my decision but it's pretty much done, just need the last few remaining touches here and there

**Sapnap at 12:31**

Dude

How late did you stay up???

That's not pog of you do to that

**GeorgeNotFound at 12:32**

Well

I went to bed at 5

But I feel asleep a little bit before that

And then woke up and then fell back to sleep

**Sapnap at 12:33**

5 am???

Thats like 5 hours of sleep

I mean im a college student I can really talk

But still

**BadBoyHalo at 12:33**

And I'm not a college student

So I can talk

George thats not ok you need more sleep

**GeorgeNotFound at 12:34**

It's true

Dont worry I thought I would finish earlier than I did

And then I got stuck

Oh!!

**Sapnap at 12:34**

What

**BadBoyHalo at 12:34**

What

**GeorgeNotFound at 12:35**

So remember the guy I was talking about

Dream

I ended up calling him

**Sapnap at 12:35**

Woah really??

Congrats dude

How is second base

**GeorgeNotFound at 12:36**

Shut up

Anyway

I asked for help on the code because he knows a little bit about code

He's completely self taught from book which is impressive

And we called and scrolled through the code

And he spotted what was wrong like right away

**BadBoyHalo at 12:38**

Self taught and he was able to do that?

That is impressive

**Sapnap at 12:38**

Dam

**GeorgeNotFound at 12:39**

So I fixed the code

And then we chatted for a bit

We ended up falling asleep on call

Well

He fell asleep and I dozed for an hour and then ended the call



**Sapnap at 12:40**

How romantic

**BadBoyHalo at 12:40**

Aww thats so sweet

Whats he like?

**Sapnap at 12:41**

Yeah how hot was his voice

Or his face?

Did you video call

**BadBoyHalo at 12:41**

Sapnap...

**Sapnap at 12:41**

What??

Genuine question!

**GeorgeNotFound at 12:47**

Sure it was

Sorry customer came in

Anyway his voice was really raspy actually

I embarrassed myself by asking if he was sick (spoiler, he wasn't)

But no video still have no idea what he looks like

**Sapnap at 12:48**

Huh

Raspy voice huh? Im sure you loved that

What did you guys talk about

**GeorgeNotFound at 12:49**

Other than the code

We talked about seasons

And weather

He really likes the rain

**Sapnap at 12:50**

That's literally the most boring thing ever

But also wholesome

**BadBoyHalo at 12:50**

That sounds really nice!

He sounds like a nice guy :)

**GeorgeNotFound at 12:51**

He is!

He's gotten me back into reading too

We were talking about books this morning actually

He reads a lot

**BadBoyHalo at 12:51**

Really?

What have you read?

**Sapnap at 12:51**

George reading??

Unbelievable

**GeorgeNotFound at 12:52**

Hey

I read

He got me to read Lolita

Im almost finished with it

**BadBoyHalo at 12:52**

Lolita...

Really?? He read that?

He doesn't seem like the type to read it

For fun, I mean

**GeorgeNotFound at 12:53**

Yeah its

Certainly a book

He reads a lot of classics though so its not that out of place

Also a lot of educational books

Like

A lot of educational books

He learned how to code from a book

**Sapnap at 12:54**

Woah really

Wtf

**BadBoyHalo at 12:54**

Thats really impressive!

Does he have a discord?

You should introduce us to him

**Sapnap at 12:55**

Yes

Yes I want to talk to this mystery man

**GeorgeNotFound at 12:55**

I dont think he has a discord

His phone is glitched or hacked or something

He doesnt have an app store?? Idk ive recommended he go to an IT center or something

But he also really hates going outside

He has messenger or whatever to text through though

**BadBoyHalo at 12:57**

Wait what

That's weird I've never heard of that before

The whole app store?

**Sapnap at 12:57**

He hates going outside?

Huh

**GeorgeNotFound at 12:58**

Yeah he definitely isn't telling me stuff

He's said so

I don't think he's comfortable so I don't push

But its about why he doesn't really go out I'm pretty sure

**BadBoyHalo at 12:59**

That's understandable

If he's not ready he won't tell you

But you should ask him if he's ok with a groupchat or something

I'm pretty sure imessage or whatever lets you make groupchats!

**Sapnap at 1:00**

For the record Im very ok

I really want to meet this guy

He seems like such an enigma

**GeorgeNotFound at 1:01**

Pff ok

Yeah I'll ask! I'm pretty sure he uses an iphone

I do have to get back to work though

It seems like the lunch break is over and now people are coming back

**BadBoyHalo at 1:02**

Great! Let us know what he says owo

Have a nice day at work!

**Sapnap at 1:03**

Be sure to yell at a customer for me

**BadBoyHalo at 1:03**

No don't

Please don't get fired

**GeorgeNotFound at 1:04**

I wish

Don't worry I wont

Cya guys

---

**George [6:02 pm]**

Jesus

Work took forever

Some dumbass customer did NOT know what she was doing, and it was even worse that I had to help her over the phone and couldn't see what was happening at all

She decided to take her anger out on me so that was annoying

Thankfully my boss understood and took over it herself and let me go home so I don't have to deal with her anymore

Thank whatever higher power is up there

**Dream [6:02 pm]**

Glad you were able to get home! Sucks that the customer was being difficult, it would not be fun to be yelled at by someone for something you can't really control really well.

**George [6:03 pm]**

Yea

I'm glad too

I'm exhausted

Might go to bed soon, probs after I eat

**Dream [6:04 pm]**

Oh, what do you plan to eat?

I have only been getting soup so I live vicariously through you.

Though the soup definitely was weird today.

**George [6:04 pm]**

Probably just like a sandwich and chips tbh

Or maybe I'll order a pizza

Also you need to like maybe make your own food or something, if the soup was weird today it's probably cause that's all you've literally had

**Dream [6:05 pm]**

Most likely, I dunno...I felt weird all day

**George [6:15 pm]**

Just ordered pizza, sorry about that

What do you mean you felt weird

**Dream [6:18 pm]**

Nothing I am super comfortable explaining...

Sorry

**George [6:19 pm]**

That's okay, sorry for pushing

Are you okay at least?

**Dream [6:19 pm]**

I'm okay as I can be

I'm alive, that's what counts right?

**George [6:20 pm]**

Not really

Well that's not the full extent of things, life isn't just surviving

But I have a feeling you don't want me to push and ask you about that

So I won't...

Maybe some other day

**Dream [6:25 pm]**

Thank you George.

On a better topic, other than that rude customer, how was your day?

**George [6:26 pm]**

Tbh it was a really slow day

I did talk with Bad and Sapnap tho

Oh, speaking of them, would you wanna join a vc or group chat with them?

Do you have Discord?

**Dream [6:35 pm]**

I do not have discord unfortunately, I am not sure what it is to be honest

\*tbh

However, I would love to join a group chat with them, unsure of what a VC is though.

Though, I will admit I don't believe I can do it right now.

**George [6:36 pm]**

Oh how come?

I don't think I'd be able to either

I was thinking probably tomorrow would be better

I got a day off so that's nice

**Dream [6:38 pm]**

I am feeling very unwell, it may be from the soup. The effects that the soup gave me has given me really bad after effects and I am unsure why.



I don't believe my current position in the bathroom will be flattering as a first impression as in these current moments I am throwing up.

**George [6:39 pm]**

Oh shit

That sucks man

Can't believe soup can have such bad after effects

I'm guessing that's why you've been disappearing

Do you have any like Pepto Bismol or similar medicine?

**Dream [6:40 pm]**

No, unfortunately.

I may go to bed early as well.

My apologies George.

If I feel better tomorrow, I will love to try and meet Sapnap and Bad.

**George [6:51 pm]**

Good night Dream!

Sleep Well

Feel better!

## Day 9 - Illusions

### Chapter Notes

Hope ya'll enjoy this chapter! See ya in chapter 10 ;)

#### **Dream [2:19 am]**

Can't sleep

Head loud

Cantsdfwrg Breaghs

Cantd Brahsg

Breathms

Breah

Breath

#### **Dream [2:32 am]**

Patches ishere

Love [acthes

Shes so cute

She looks weird

Love her

Wish she would stay

#### **Dream [2:36 am]**

Spirits here too

An dspan das

I miss them

I miss them so much

Im just as real as them

**Dream [3:39 am]**

Its not moving

Its all the same

Help

Help

**Dream [4:12 am]**

Yiuyre fake

I knoiw you are

You can stop predetning

Its all fadke

Fake

The time too

Georgehis friends his job

All fake

Sdtp

Sdop

Stop

Stop it

Stop it

**Dream [6:28 am]**

The wall looks so pretty

The light are so pretty

**Dream [6:57 am]**

Im scared

Im sco scared

I want to go home

I want my dad i hate it here

Where's pandas

**Dream [7:08 am]**

They're in the corner

They're in the corners and the bathroom

They're everywhere

Oh god oh god I can't

I can't I'm so scared they're gonna touch me and get close to me

Stop it stop it

George please I'm scared

George

Can you help

please

**George [8:07 am]**

Dream what the fuck

What's wrong?

Dream?

Please answer

**George [8:13 am]**

Dream.

Dream, please I need to know if you're here

Answer ASAP

I need you to confirm you're okay

**Dream [8:15 am]**

I dontknow

I dont know

Im int he corner

Theyre behind me I cant leave

**George [8:16 am]**

Dream what

Whats going on??

You sound like you're in danger

Can you call?

Or can you call the police or an ambulance?

**Dream [8:17 am]**

No no I cant they'll know

I cant im sorry

**George [8:17 am]**

Who's they

Dream whats going on

**George [8:28 am]**

Dream?

Are you there?

Please respond

**Dream [8:45 am]**

Its been no time at all

Nothings changing

Theyre changing the numbers

**George [8:46 am]**

Dream?

Please explain

Whats going on

**George [9:04 am]**

Dream?

---

**Sapnap at 7:04**

So have you asked the mystery boy about the groupchat idea?

**GeorgeNotFound at 8:48**

NO TIME FOR THAT

THIS IS SERIOUS

I

Dream is going through a serious panic attack

Or at least

Something *really* bad

Like

Bad bad

Extremely bad

He's been asking if i'm real or not

Its not the first time either

He doubts my own existence

Hell, idk if time works for him or not

He texted me throughout the night

I just woke up

And was just met by that

I'm

What the fuck should i do????

**Sapnap at 8:50**

What

What the hell

Dude is he okay

Do you have his attention??

**GeorgeNotFound at 8:52**

I did for a bit

He wasn't really responding though

Its all kind rambling

He's not responding anymore

I asked if I could call and he said no so Im not sure what to do

**Sapnap at 8:53**

Well shit

Dude I dont know what to tell you

Is he just rambling or is he actually talking about doing stuff?

**GeorgeNotFound at 8:54**

Rambling

He said he was scared but that's kind of it

And that he's in the corner, whatever that means

**Sapnap at 8:55**

Thats good

It sucks but I'm gonna be honest

I'm not sure if there's anything you can do at the moment

He'll talk to you when he's calmer and I bet he'll explain

**GeorgeNotFound at 8:55**

Debatable

**Sapnap at 8:55**

Maybe

But ur the priority rn ok? Whatever he has going on is his biz

Like it sucks to see a friend out of reach and unable to help

It's good he reached out but if he's not gonna be coherent about it I really can't see how you can help

So feel free to be worried but don't beat yourself up over it ok?

**GeorgeNotFound at 8:58**

Ok ok

Thats good advice

Thanks sap

I'm gonna take a few deep breaths and make breakfast

I dont have work today so I can finish the code

**Sapnap at 9:01**

Woo! No work

Also no problem

Lmk if he says anything else

**BadBoyHalo at 9:15**



EXCUSE ME WHAT

GEORGE

Oh my gosh

That's horrible D:

Dream's going to be okay, like Sapnap said

It may take a while but you can only be for a person for so long before advice and coherency becomes hard to process

It's going to be hard but waiting is key here

**Sapnap at 9:18**

Yeah

It's really bad

If it made *George* of all people panic

Remember when Sam called George for help?

**BadBoyHalo at 9:19**

Oh yeah

Sam had nearly caught his computer on fire and George had been his most recent contact

What did you say then, George?

Something about "not caring and going back to sleep"?

smh

That was very rude of you

**GeorgeNotFound at 9:24**

Shut your mouth

**BadBoyHalo at 9:24**

LANGUAGE

**GeorgeNotFound at 9:24**

Look, I'm sorry but Sam's a smart guy

That's simply his fault for overheating his computer

I'm not going to worry about a piece of equipment he had to eventually replace

Sorry to Sam and all but he knew what he was doing

**Sapnap at 9:26**

Wow

George is in his rude era

Dw about it Bad

**BadBoyHalo at 9:26**

But it's Sam!!! Your friend!!

**GeorgeNotFound at 9:26**

Yes

And?

**BadBoyHalo at 9:27**

I will not tolerate Awesam slander in this gc, George

Next time you need help with ideas and coding

You will suffer the consequences

>:(

**Sapnap at 9:28**

See

That would've been an amazing threat

But then you used an emoticon right afterward

Ruined the whole thing

**BadBoyHalo at 9:29**

What do you mean I ruined it

I made it better by adding it!

Let my threat be heard, Gogy!

ÒwÓ

**GeorgeNotFound at 9:38**

I'm very threatened

Oh no

**BadBoyHalo at 9:39**

Yknow

I think

I see why Sapnap said it isn't threatening

**GeorgeNotFound at 9:39**

You think?

**Sapnap at 9:42**

Lmao

Anyways

Enough about Sam talk, we can talk to him later

Teamspeak?

We can play some MC while Gogy does the code

**BadBoyHalo at 9:43**

Ohhh

I'm free

Skeppy's not meant to record for a few hours anyway

Yeah we can do that Sap

And then we can kick George out of here >:D

Out the gang!

**GeorgeNotFound at 9:44**

You guys are dumb

Very much so

**Sapnap at 9:44**

Yeah

This is why you hang out with us

To finally know to have fun instead of just groaning about work all-day

You love us, George, just admit it

**BadBoyHalo at 9:45**

ADMIT IT!!

**GeorgeNotFound at 9:45**

Goodbye

**BadBoyHalo at 9:45**

NO

NO WAIT

COME BACK

DD:

Aw

We really muffined it this time...

**Sapnap at 9:46**

One day you will swear unironically and that is a day I will cry

Tears of joy

**BadBoyHalo at 9:46**

O\_o

**Sapnap at 9:47**

Pff

Whatever

George's probably on Teamspeak rn

Let's go

---

**Dream [10:58 am]**

You might be at work right now but I wish to apologize for before.

I, unfortunately, was not in a good headspace at the time, and you are comfortable which is why I believe I contacted you.

I think my roommates may have put something in my food that caused this type of reaction.

I offer you my sincerest apologies if I scared you.

**George [11:02 am]**

Thank fuck you're ok

But what the fuck was that??

What do you mean your roommates put something in your food?

Like drugs or something??

Cause like that's super fucked up

I know you may not have the greatest situation but that is serious Dream if their drugging you

**Dream [11:03 am]**

Now that I think about it, I do not believe it was something in the soup.

Well yes, it was, but I think it was a bad batch and caused food poisoning.

**George [11:04 am]**

Dude food poisoning doesn't cause you to forget what's real

Or hallucinate

It makes you shit and it makes you puke

Nowhere does that include "being unable to tell reality from fantasy"

**Dream [11:05 am]**

That is true, but a symptom of food poisoning is fever, which can sometimes cause hallucinations.

I was running a very high fever when I was texting you.

I'm still feeling it a little, actually.

**George [11:05 am]**

I'm gonna press X to doubt on this one

Please lay down or rest?

**Dream [11:06 am]**

I'm laying on my bed as we speak.

I'm very tired. I was panicking all night and didn't get any sleep.

**George [11:07 am]**

Worrying! Very worrying!

That's not healthy Dream

You need to go to a doctor or something if it's really that bad dude

**Dream [11:08 am]**

I don't need to see a doctor, I'm fine.

If I get into critical condition I'll be taken care of.

Nothing terrible has happened so far.

**George [11:09 am]**

:/

That's not a good thing Dream.

Also once again very worrying

**Dream [11:09 am]**

Please don't be worried!

I'll be alright.

I should be back to normal in the next day or so.

**George [11:10 am]**

Uh huh

Like I totally believe you

Is this like normal for you or something?

**Dream [11:12 am]**

I mean it's kind of normal?

I'm used to this if that's what you're saying.

I tend to get sick a lot, maybe that's a reason why I don't go outside too much.

**George [11:13 am]**

Or

Wild thought

You should go outside more and build up an immunity for germs

Immune system workout

**Dream [11:13 am]**

I don't think that's how immune systems work.

**George [11:14 am]**

Oh really?

And how would you know

**Dream [11:15 am]**

I believe I read it in a book

**George [11:16 am]**

Oh you read it in a book

You seem to literally have your entire life encased in books Dream

When's the last time you saw another person huh?

Books aren't everything

You're practically wasting your life away cause you're too damn scared to just step outside and face the real world

**Dream [11:34 am]**

Are you angry at me?

Please don't be angry

**George [11:35 am]**

I'm not fucking angry

Okay

Jesus

Well I guess I am but it's not that I am angry at you specifically



I'm just pissed cause you're practically wasting your life reading books and talking to some random stranger that accidentally got your number

Like don't you have actual friends?

People to see irl

Outside of our call when was the last time you actually spoke to someone Dream

Talked to someone that wasn't a stranger

Maybe your parents?

Or that Pandas guy? Why don't you get off your ass and go find them and resolve things

Nothing is going to be accomplished if you just sit there in your room all day

**Dream [11:42 am]**

George please

I understand you're frustrated

**George [11:44 am]**

Frustrated doesn't cover half of it Dream

I'm angry.

Scratch that.

I'm furious.

Pissed off

You make me worry and then give bullshit excuses like I don't give a shit

You make me really fucking worried when you do stuff like this

Sometimes I think it's just for attention

Or some stupid prank

**Dream [11:45 am]**

I care for you a lot George

I wanna tell you everything

I really do

Please understand that I can't

Please, it's not a prank I promise

I am not trying to get your attention

**George [11:46 am]**

Bullshit.

You're just giving me lame excuses.

You can't, my ass.

I think you're just a coward.

**Dream [11:49 am]**

Please I just need you to be patient

Please

Please believe me

Please, I'll tell you someday

I promise George

**George [11:50 am]**

Fuck you Dream

Stop pleading and leave me the fuck alone

I'm tired of this shit

Just fuck off

## Day 10

### Chapter Notes

Once again, hope ya'll enjoy this chapter! See you all once again in a couple days! Thank you all so much for all the lovely comments you left on the last chapter, made us all very happy to see you enjoyed it! Say, why don't ya'll leave your theories down below on what is currently happening. However if you for sure know, please don't spoil it for the others!

### Call started — 10:20 am

“Can you believe this bullshit?” George muttered, if his voice was a bit louder he would almost be yelling. At least, he was considerate of the other two who were in the VC with him.

“Language, you muffin!” He heard Bad faintly yell, who was at the moment currently feeding his dog Lucy but obviously still paying attention to the call.

“I haven’t heard you this fired up in a long time, this guy is really getting on your nerves.” Sapnap was on the call as well. He was obviously in a humorous mood, as he was finding entertainment in George’s situation, not really paying too much attention to what George was complaining about.

“He’s acting like what he was texting me this morning was perfectly fine and dandy, like what the hell?” George scoffed, “He really scared me and he thinks that it’s food poisoning? Whatever that was, was definitely not food poisoning.”

“I understand you're worried Georgie, but like it could be a one-time fluke or whatever, maybe it really was just a bad batch of—what was it? Oh yeah, soup—just a bad batch of soup.” Sapnap said, a creak of a chair was heard on his end when he leaned back against it. “Yeah, a bad batch of soup doesn’t make you think your friends aren’t even real, like what in the actual hell was that?”

George groaned, tossing his phone on the bed before he himself had face planted against the bed.

“Well, maybe you just need some time to cool off. I mean you are very worked up, and rightfully so, but maybe taking a step away to let yourself return to the conversation at a later date.” Bad commented, much louder and clearer than time since he was now situated himself on the computer.

Probably finished up with Lucy, then.

“I mean... it’s already been like a day since I told him to fuck off and still haven’t really calmed down.”

Bad sighed, “Well I mean, you are in the right here, he deserves to give you answers so I am not surprised you're angry... But, are you actually angry?”

“You're not my therapist, dude. Please don’t treat me as some patient or whatever,” George muttered in annoyance.

An audible annoyed groan was heard over the phone. Sapnap was already growing tired of the conversation and his friend's need to be petty. “Answer the damn question George, stop being a little shit man, Bad’s trying to help.”

“Fine... I guess I’m not actually angry. Well, I *am* but that’s not what I... Ugh, I’m just worried for Dream, I guess... Something doesn’t feel right, he’s hiding something and it’s most likely something really *bad* .” George sighed.

He had rolled over by now, staring up at the ceiling with his legs hanging over his bed. He heard the chuckling of Sapnap, who then decided to explain what he was thinking.

“Wanna know what I think? I think Dream took some drugs, had a bad trip, and too afraid to say anything so he blamed it on his food cause he’s too embarrassed to admit he just had a bad time.”

George frowned. It made sense, he supposed. He was researching some symptoms of what Dream was showing; it seemed like a bad case of LSD but he really wasn’t sure at the moment. He didn't care if Dream is only 19 and taking drugs, the worry was that Dream didn’t seem to be the type of person who would willingly take drugs. The man never went outside, read books all day, and played Minecraft. When would he willingly take the drugs?

He thought that maybe the supposed ‘roommates’ gave it to him. Whether by peer pressure or even worse, giving it to him through the soup. He had mentioned that his roommates had potentially put something in his soup. No... Definitely not. While George definitely had his dislikes of the roommates, they would be kicked out if they ever were found out. It was most likely some peer pressure, along that maybe... Dream really did want to try out some drugs for a fun time.

Well, that didn't turn out well, did it?

George sighed and ran a hand down his face. "Maybe, he doesn't seem like the type but I guess it's possible."

"Well, are we sure it wasn't just a really bad fever?" Bad shifted, clearly trying to think up possible theories from the little hums he made. "It is true that hallucinations can be a symptom of fevers."

"It's possible but it felt like it was more than just a fever," George said, thoughtfully.

From Sapnap's side of the call, a distant call of "it's drugs!" sounded. He was away from the mic, possibly getting something from the back of his room, but his message was loud enough for George and Bad to hear it. George rolled his eyes and Bad let out a call of "language!"

"Seriously," Sapnap said, plopping back into his chair next to the mic. "A fever? That's bullshit."

"It really is," George agreed. "I dunno... I'm kinda waiting for him to text me and then I'm going to see if he's willing to talk."

"Are you sure he'll text you back?" Bad asked, concern clear in his voice. "From what I've heard, you left off by telling him to muffin off. He might be taking that literally and respecting that wish."

Oh.

George frowned down at his phone. "He does take things very literally..." Shit, had he just told his friend to fuck off? A tap of their chatroom revealed as much. He could only stare at the last few words he sent, all at 11:50 am. Dream probably understood it was an emotional response, but he probably couldn't figure that it was meant to be temporary. "Oh, shit."

Fuck, George probably messed up.

Probably?

Scratch that, he *knew* he did.

He messed up. Badly.

“I think... I fucked up.”

Sapnap went silent. A very audible sigh was heard from Bad's end.

“You were acting on emotion George. I think you had the right to be frustrated with his inaction and could've told him to just give you some space but... You blowing up at him was probably the last thing he needed to.”

“Don't be frustrated with yourself, though. This situation just went south and right now you need to reconnect and tell him that you didn't mean it. You clearly care for him this much since you were angry at his 'excuses.' Lack of communication was what made you guys fall apart and unless you want this friendship to end, you need to rebuild that communication route again.”

George exhaled. It didn't help take away any of the tension or sadness, but it certainly helped him gather his wits again. He needed to apologize, tell him of his frustrations in a much calmer matter. Bad was right. As always.

“Yeah... Yeah, I'll do that.” He mumbled. His eyes still didn't stray away from the phone in hand. The screen glowed brightly, reminding him of what words he left. What he can't delete. Physically, he can, but the words had already seared themselves in both their minds.

...

This turned out to be a wreck, huh?

**George [11:03 am]**

Hey Dream

I took today off work

Called in sick

I just wanted to say sorry

You were upsetting me, that's true, but I think I took it a bit too far

**George [11:33 am]**

I hope you know I actually didn't mean for you to leave forever

Or to stop talking to me

I do still want to talk to you

**George [12:01 pm]**

Dream?

Are you there?

Please respond

I want to explain my views in a calmer manner

Text me as soon as you can.

**George [1:48 pm]**

Um

Well, I finished my code!

It looks to be up and running

I even took some test runs with it, everything seems to respond well

Even caught some other errors myself

Thanks for that, btw

For catching that a few days ago...

It means we can go ahead with recording soon

Allows me to relax for the rest of the day

**George [1:55 pm]**

Can you come back?

Let's just talk it out

You're still my friend

Please don't forget that

Just because I'm mad doesn't mean I don't care about you

And I'm sorry again for what I said

**Dream [4:01 pm]**

Hello.

Sorry about the late reply.

You have nothing to be sorry for, George. You were completely justified in your anger.

I see now how my words caused distress and fear. It's regrettable that I inflicted these emotions on you in such a vulnerable hour.

Your frustrations and anger against me are understandable.

I apologize for texting you while I was in that state, and I hope you can find it in you to forgive me.

I'm sorry.

I won't do it again.

**George [4:05 pm]**

Thank god you responded

I was really worried I went too far

I said some really shitty things and I am really sorry for that

Yes, you caused frustrations, but it's my fault for turning it into a fight

I hope you know I was angry at you because I was really worried for you

Not because you were texting me concerning stuff, but because you were experiencing concerning stuff if that makes sense

You don't seem to care about your health which puts you and the people around you in really shitty situations

You really scared me Dream

**Dream [4:07 pm]**



I understand, George.

I truly am sorry for my actions, you do not need to worry for me.

**George [4:08 pm]**

Maybe not but I'm gonna worry anyway

Please do tell me what happened though

You said you would explain

**Dream [4:09 pm]**

I was experiencing hallucinations from a fever that I got from food poisoning.

**George [4:09 pm]**

No, you weren't

We both know that's bullshit

No fever can cause hallucinations that intense for that long

Be honest

Were you on drugs or something?

I don't mind if you were or whatever

**Dream [4:10 pm]**

I don't think I was.

I didn't intentionally take anything if that was the case.

I think I may have mentioned something about my food, sometimes it tastes strange because of an added ingredient. I assumed I was just having a bad reaction to that.

**George [4:11 pm]**

Added ingredient?

Did ur roommates give you spiked soup??

**Dream [4:11 pm]**

I'm not sure what spiked means, but I don't know if they actually put drugs in my food or not.

Just that they added something unusual.

This isn't really the first time this has happened. It usually isn't this bad, I am not sure why this time has affected me so much.

Then again now that I think about it, I'm not really sure if I remember too much of those past experiences. I could have very well blocked it out of my memories.

**George [4:14 pm]**

Sorry for the silence I just walked around my room

Fuck... that's bad

With do you mean this isn't the first time?

You mean you normally taste weird stuff in your soup?

Dude what are these roommates

This isn't good, Dream

**Dream [4:15 pm]**

They're usually the ones of cooking. I don't quite control everything that comes on my plate.

Besides, I have no idea how to operate in a kitchen, so I'll eat what they give me.

Perhaps they did? I have no clue.

All I know is that my reaction is definitely stronger than usual.

I think.

**George [4:15 pm]**

Dude thats fucked up

They are the ones feeding you?

And they only make soup???

And possibly drugging you without your knowledge or consent

Like wtf dude

How is that much better

I'd advise you to try and make your own dinner or learn from one of your books or whatever

I bet you got a cookbook in there somewhere

Or at least order fast food or something

Or I dunno

CALL THE POLICE

**Dream [4:18 pm]**

I did try to call the police when I first got my phone.

They thought I was a prank caller because I wasn't able to provide sufficient evidence, and they ended up blacklisting my number.

**George [4:18 pm]**

Is that a thing police can even do??

Wtf

**Dream [4:19 pm]**

I believe so, considering.

Outside of that attempt to get in contact, you've been the only person I've spoken to.

I haven't had my phone for very long though.

Do you really think that it was drugs?

**George [4:20 pm]**

That's fucked

Shit Dream

I mean I think it was

What were your symptoms

**Dream [4:21 pm]**

Well, I felt fairly sick. I threw up a few times.

I was very panicked, and I was hallucinating quite a bit.

A lot of paranoia was involved. I noticed that time felt... slower if that makes sense? I also felt very weak and shaky.

**George [4:24 pm]**

Yeah thats kind of what I thought...

I did a bit of research earlier too

Or at least me and Sapnap

Honestly it sounds like LSD or something

Dream honestly I think you might have been drugged

And the fact that you're saying it might have happened before??

You need to get out of there

Fuck your roommates that's not a good situation

**Dream [4:26 pm]**

What makes a situation bad?

This doesn't happen often. It could have been a mistake.

**George [4:26 pm]**

No one "accidentally" gets high on LSD dude

And what makes a situation bad is relative but slipping someone drugs is definitely not good

Just

Please stay safe

**Dream [4:27 pm]**

Please don't worry George. I'm safe.

Although I can't say I fully believe in the fact that I was on drugs, I'll consider it a possibility.

I hope you are alright as well.

I'm still feeling a little bit off so I'm going to take a nap, possibly even sleep. I haven't slept in a while so I'm quite tired.

I'm sorry again for upsetting you.

**George [4:28 pm]**

Its ok dude

Clearly you weren't really in control of the situation

I'm more pissed at your roommates than you

And thanks, I had an alright day

Please get some sleep, you seem very tired

We can talk more later

**Dream [4:30 pm]**

Thank you, George.

Goodnight.

**George [4:31 pm]**

Night Dream

# Day 11

## Chapter Notes

Welcome back and enjoy the chapter!

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

### **GeorgeNotFound at 4:33 pm**

So I texted Dream about stuff

Uh

I'm pretty sure he was on drugs

And

I'm also pretty sure he wasn't intentionally on drugs

### **Sapnap at 4:34 pm**

What

Is this a /j or a /srs

### **GeorgeNotFound at 4:34 pm**

I'm being serious

He said his food tasted weird

And then revealed his roommates are the ones who make his food

Also apparently this has happened before??

### **BadBoyHalo at 4:35 pm**

That's really weird! I hope he's okay!

At least he responded, I know you were worried about that

### **Sapnap at 4:36 pm**

Dude wtf

Has he called the police or something??

Or maybe he's ya know

Making it up

Gotta consider that a possibility George, you don't really know him that long

**George at 4:38 pm**

I don't think he's lying

I dunno

It's a feeling

Something feels really wrong

He said he has called the police before but apparently, they blocked him or something

Thinking he was some prank caller

**BadBoyHalo at 4:43 pm**

I guess you gotta just understand that right now you can't do anything

Hey! I know we talked about it before but why not add him to a group chat! That way we can get a better read on the situation, and get to know him since he seems nice!

I mean, if he doesn't have discord it can be through messages :D

I'm comfortable with sharing my phone number

What do you think Sapnap?

**Sapnap at 4:46 pm**

I'm fine with it

I mean I wanna meet the dude that is causing George so much stress

It's weird seeing how worried you get over him

It's kinda funny actually

But also annoying because he is worrying you and not like explaining his reasons why

So it's pissing me off slightly

**George at 4:47 pm**

If we have a group chat you need to be nice Sap

None of the awkward or extremely flirty extremes you have

I dunno if Dream can handle any passive-aggressive behavior from you

**Sapnap at 4:47 pm**

Wowwwww

This Dream guy has brought a whole new George out

You love my passive-aggressiveness babe

You're breaking my heart </3

I'm hurt

Bad... George is cheating on me with another man

**BadBoyHalo at 4:48 pm**

I knew the two of you would never work out

George is simply too good for you

**Sapnap at 4:49 pm**

NOT YOU TOO BAD

Y'all betraying me left and right

And to wonder why i am friends with y'all

I'm disgusted

**GeorgeNotFound at 4:52 pm**

I'm being serious Sapnap

Just please try not to antagonize him or anything

**Sapnap at 4:36 pm**



Fine fine

So sensitive

**GeorgeNotFound at 4:36 pm**

whatever dude

He went to bed actually so I'll ask tomorrow

Lets hop back on teamspeak? We can do a little more planning

**BadBoyHalo at 4:37 pm**

Sounds good!

---

**George [9:12 am]**

Good morning Dream

Lmk when you're awake I want to ask you something

**George [10:34 am]**

Hey so

I have to head in to work now

I hope you're feeling better I assume you've been sleeping

I wanted to ask:

How would you feel about a group chat with me, Bad, and Sapnap? They want to meet you

Let me know how you feel about it! No pressure

**Dream [2:04 pm]**

Good morning, George.

I just woke up, I slept quite a while. Thank you for waiting.

I'd love to meet Bad and Sapnap, I'll admit I've been a bit curious about them as well.

Only of course if they were comfortable with it.

I understand I am a stranger, I do not wish to intrude on your life anymore than I already have.

**George [5:03 pm]**

Just got out of work

And yeah! They're the ones who asked actually

I'll set it up

---

**George has added Dream, Sapnap, and BadBoyHalo to a group**

**Sapnap has changed the group name to 4some**

**BadBoyHalo [5:11 pm]**

HEY

SAPNAP

We need to make a good first impression you muffin

>:|

**Bad has changed the group name to 4 Muffintees**

**Sapnap [5:12 pm]**

Bad I love you

But your censoring my creativity

The very essence of who I am

My heart is broken

You have destroyed me

For if you do not accept me for what I am

Who will

**BadBoyHalo [5:13 pm]**

Well, I guess you have to deal with that

Maybe you must break to be a better version of yourself

**Sapnap [5:14 pm]**

Wow

Savage

I'm crying rn

Sobbing

Tears are down

Face is wet

**Dream [5:15 pm]**

Are you alright?

**Sapnap [5:15 pm]**

He speaks!!

And yeah i'm fine

Just messing around

Nice to meet you man

**BadBoyHalo [5:16 pm]**

It's nice to meet you, Dream!!!

**Dream [5:16 pm]**

It's nice to meet you as well. How are you all?

**Sapnap [5:17 pm]**

I'm doing great

Fantastic actually

Other than the complete and utter betrayal of Bad changing the group name to 4 Muffintees like a loser

**BadBoyHalo [5:18 pm]**

This again?

Really, Sappy Nappy?

**Sapnap [5:19 pm]**

I refuse to let this go

4some is an amazing name

Right Dream?

**BadBoyHalo [5:20 pm]**

Don't bring Dream into this!

He does not need to be in this conversation

**Sapnap [5:20 pm]**

Your just saying that cause you know he'll agree with me

**BadBoyHalo [5:20 pm]**

That's not at all what I was thinking

You shouldn't drag Dream into our little squabbles

Let him get comfortable >:(

**George [5:20 pm]**

Boys, boys

Your both pretty

Knock it off

Your intimidating Dream

**Dream [5:22 pm]**

I'm fine George!

I am finding myself enjoying this, it is very amusing to read through

**George [5:22 pm]**

Glad you think so Dream

So this is Bad and Sapnap, just so you're officially introduced

Guys this is Dream....

BE NICE

**Sapnap [5:22 pm]**

Yea yea

I understand

Grumpy George is never fun

Less fun than Bad saying language all the time

The lil shit

**BadBoyHalo [5:23 pm]**

LANGUAGE SAPNAP!!!!

**George [5:23 pm]**

Your feeling especially feisty today Sapnap

**Sapnap [5:23 pm]**

What can I say! I rarely meet new people

Especially mystery men

**Dream [5:203 pm]**

Am I the mystery man?

I don't think I'm very mysterious.

**Sapnap [5:24 pm]**

You were literally caused george to have a breakdown over how mysterious you are yesterday

**George [5:24 pm]**

Yeah but don't worry about it that we worked it out

I literally just said be nice, Sapnap

**Dream [5:25 pm]**

I didn't realise that George had told you about what happened.

If I distressed you as well, then I apologise for any awkward or upsetting situations I may have caused.

**BadBoyHalo [5:25 pm]**

George did tell us, and you're fine Dream! We forgive you owo

We were just concerned about you and George

**Sapnap [5:26 pm]**

Yeahh

Just be cool and we're cool, dude

No worries

Still skeptical about the drugs tho

**George [5:26 pm]**

Sap!

Leave it alone

We're good

Now shut up and move on

**Sapnap [5:26 pm]**

:flustered:

So demanding

Alright, just for you

uwu

**George [5:26 pm]**

Never

Ever

Do that

Again

I will not hesitate to kick you

**Sapnap [5:27 pm]**

Okay nononnonono

Don't do that

Not when me and dweam aren't even buddies yet :(

**Dream [5:27 pm]**

Friends?

**Sapnap [5:27 pm]**

Yeah

Friends

It'll be fun, I think

**BadBoyHalo [5:27 pm]**

Yes! :D

Friendship!

Well, what did you do today, Dream?

Anything exciting?

**Dream [5:27 pm]**

I didn't really do much.

I'm still very lethargic.

I tried to counteract that by doing some push-ups, I... failed.

So, resorted to reading some books instead.

That didn't work either.

Hm.

In the end, I didn't do much.

This entire string of words sounds really sad now that I read back, but I promise that I managed to at least recover somewhat.

**Sapnap [5:28 pm]**

That's good

Also weird and a little suspicious

Are you sure everything's ok?

**BadBoyHalo [5:29 pm]**

It's ok to not be ok Dream!

I know we just met but we are worried about you

Glad you're feeling better :3



**George [5:29 pm]**

Im glad ur resting

You've had a rough few days

**Dream [5:30 pm]**

No need to worry you guys!

I am perfectly fine, I have recovered from things far worse, so no need to fret.

George was telling me you guys have a video planned, something where the blocks fall like gravel? If I am remembering correctly.

Are you guys planning to do that anytime soon?

**BadBoyHalo [5:32 pm]**

Yea! Were hoping to do it tomorrow evening if George gets off at a decent time, if not it'll most likely have to be on the weekend

Since me and Skeppy are doing a video the next day, and Sapnap has like some event he needs to go to

**George [5:35 pm]**

'Some event' my ass

He's going to a party bad

A PARTY

**BadBoyHalo [5:35 pm]**

What??

He told me he was going to like a chess meet?

D:

Is it like a formal party?

Also language, Dream is here and we need to be better with our words George

**George [5:35 pm]**

Bad

No

It's like a drinking party

I wonder who's the more clueless one

Dream or Bad

Sapnap we gotta put that too the test

I say this lovingly because who knows how the two of you will take that

Also fuck you bad <3

**BadBoyHalo [5:38 pm]**

SAPNAP

Drinking????

You're 19!

You can't drink you muffin, that's illegal!

ALSO STOP GEORGE

LANGUAGE

**Sapnap [5:39 pm]**

Bad

I have pictures of you drinking when you were like 17

Skeppy gave me them PURELY for this occasion

So fuck off

**BadBoyHalo [5:40 pm]**

Your so mean to me Sapnap

Also if you ever release those pictures I will destroy you

I have knives and I know how to use them

You've seen my trophies

**Sapnap [5:41 pm]**

0\_0

**George [5:41 pm]**

0\_0

**Dream [5:42 pm]**

That was a really impressive threat, Bad!

You weren't directing that at me but even I was slightly terrified

**BadBoyHalo [5:43 pm]**

That is the cutest and nicest thing someone has ever said to me

owo

Thank you Dream

You're my favorite now, I see what George likes you

**Sapnap [5:45 pm]**

Dream's stealing Bad

George get the newspaper and whack him

Bad is ours

I am always your favorite Bad, you have once again betrayed me

**BadBoyHalo [5:46 pm]**

You have never once been my favorite

I love you, but you misbehave too much

**Sapnap [5:46 pm]**

I am NOT a child

Don't tell me I'm misbehaving

Clearly a GROWN ADULT here

Going to college and everything

**George [5:47 pm]**

Says the person throwing a literal tantrum

If you have to convince someone so hard that your an Adult then clearly your lacking in the 'adult' department

**Sapnap [5:48 pm]**

Fuck you George

**George [5:48 pm]**

Love you too babe <3

**BadBoyHalo [5:49 pm]**

Language!

Sometimes I dunno why I try with you too

It's exhausting keeping up

Dream I hope you learn to NOT do what they do

**Dream [5:50 pm]**

I hope I do not disappoint you!

**Sapnap [5:51 pm]**

I wanna corrupt him

Bad has been declared incorruptible

But I'll make a lil shit outta you yet

**Dream [5:53 pm]**

I am not sure if I want to be, as you said, 'a lil shit.'

Then again I am not entirely sure what that means

**Sapnap [5:54 pm]**

God my heart can't handle this innocence

I almost don't wanna corrupt him

Wait

No

Yes I do

**BadBoyHalo [5:55 pm]**

You'll have to go through me to do it >:0

Don't worry Dream I'll protect you from this fiend

**Dream [5:55 pm]**

Thank you, Bad. Your protection means a lot to me.

**George [5:56 pm]**

Well

I'm glad you guys are getting along

I figured you guys were but was still worry about it

Glad to see my fears didn't come true

**Sapnap [5:56 pm]**

Classic George

Overthinking everything

You really thought me and Bad wouldn't be getting along with your new friend

**BadBoyHalo [5:56 pm]**

Overthinking is okay, we love you for it <3

But yes, I am surprised you thought we wouldn't be nice

Dream, you should know george already cares for you

He got after Sapnap this morning to make sure he doesn't mess with you too much or scare you off

I hope we didn't overwhelm you

**Dream [5:57 pm]**

I'm fine.

**Sapnap [5:57 pm]**

Well you don't seem that fine with a response like

Seems a little too straight to the point

**George [5:58 pm]**

As much as I hate agreeing with Sapnap, I do agree

You doing okay? I know this group can be a little much

It's difficult to slow down a second and remember theres a new guy in our group lol

But your good tho, I know its hard to join the convo

And your probably not used to this, god I feel a little stupid

Just thrusting you in here

Probably should've waited or introduced you all one on one or something

I dunno

**BadBoyHalo [6:05 pm]**

Georgie, your rambling again!

Don't let your anxieties get ya!

I can't speak for Dream, but I know I am having a blast

Please don't worry yourself to death

**Sapnap [6:07 pm]**

Yea man, relax a bit

Were all good here

Right Dream?

**BadBoyHalo [6:17 pm]**

Dream?

Are you there?

**George [6:18 pm]**

Maybe he went on a bathroom break or something

Or at least that's what I am hoping and we didn't scare him off

**BadBoyHalo [6:18 pm]**

He'll be back! Gotta think positive, he's most likely just distracted

**Dream [6:24 pm]**

Sorry for my abrupt disappearance, Patches had showed up and I was watching her play for a while! I was feeling a bit spacy at the end so I didn't have the energy to bring an entire thought together, let alone a proper response.

**Sapnap [6:25 pm]**

Patches?

**Dream [6:25 pm]**

Patches is my cat.

She comes and goes, so I was happy to see her.

Unfortunately she's left again. Or she's hiding, she does that quite a bit too.

**Sapnap [6:26 pm]**

Oh neat!

I have a few cats and dogs

Is Patches like an outside cat or something?

Like has a doggy door or whatever

**Dream [6:27 pm]**

Something like that!

She's a fairly small cat so she's able to slip in and out.

And like I said, sometimes she just hides in my room. She likes small spaces a lot.

**BadBoyHalo [6:27 pm]**

Pets huh owo

I have a dog! Her name is Lucy but I call her Rat.

She's small! And adorable

I love her so much

**Sapnap [6:27 pm]**

Oh Rats here huh

Can I show Dream a picture of Rat?

I think she's adorable too

**BadBoyHalo [6:27 pm]**

Go ahead! :D

Rat deserves all the love in the world

You'll see, Dream

She's very tiny, adorable and excitable

I think she'd like you Dream



**Dream [6:27 pm]**

Really?

**George [6:28 pm]**

Oh yeah?

I think Rat would like someone else a little too much...

**BadBoyHalo [6:28 pm]**

What does that mean?

**George [6:28 pm]**

Nothing

Nothing really

**BadBoyHalo [6:28 pm]**

I don't like that tone of yours George

**George [6:28 pm]**

What tone

How can you read tone over text

I could be, infact, very sincere and have no idea what youre talking about

**BadBoyHalo [6:28 pm]**

Hm

Maybe

But

What's taking Sapnap so long? owo

**[Sapnap sent a picture at 6:30 pm]**



**Sapnap [6:30 pm]**

Man, I knew I used it recently but not that far back

**BadBoyHalo [6:30 pm]**

NOOOOOO

**Sapnap [6:30 pm]**

But yes

Rat appreciates Big Daddy above all else

uwu

**BadBoyHalo [6:30 pm]**

NONONONO NO N O

WHAT IS WRONG WITH YOU

WHY DID YOU SEND IT HERE

There's innocent eyes here!

Dream, please avert your eyes

It's not even safe for us here D:

**Dream [6:30 pm]**

What does this even mean?

**Sapnap [6:31 pm]**

Oh god

I knew you were innocent but

Wow

This is very sad

**George [6:31 pm]**

Sapnap, if you tell him the meaning of it, you're dead

**Sapnap [6:31 pm]**

What?

Cmon

You're ruining my fun here too, Gogy

Protective over your little dream

This is unfair

**BadBoyHalo [6:31 pm]**

So sorry for this, Dream

Im so sorry that one of Rats first impression on you is this picture

I promise she does NOT call me Big Daddy or whatever

**George [6:32 pm]**

It's cause Skeppy calls you that

**BadBoyHalo [6:32 pm]**

NO

STOP IT

Stop it this instant!!

No more jokes about that

None

None I say

**Sapnap [6:32 pm]**

Cmon Bad, at least admit *that* much

**BadBoyHalo [6:32 pm]**

Ugh

No

I don't have to

Because

It never did

Ever

I APOLOGISE on the behalf of Sapnap and George

For using that really old and stupid joke

In this server

**Dream [6:33 pm]**

I think seeing your reactions provided more than enough entertainment

**Sapnap [6:33 pm]**

Awh see, Bad

It's fineeeeeee

Don't worry about it too much

**BadBoyHalo [6:33 pm]**

It's not fine, urgh

Anyways

The picture that...

*Sapnap so kindly brought up...*

Is just an inside joke between me and our friends

It's nothing special really

**George [6:34 pm]**

I don't think buying a mug that says 'Big Daddy' on it is nothing special

**Sapnap [6:34 pm]**

Yeah

Like only you would come up with an idea to unironically make it into a joke without thinking of any underlying messages

Thats on you Bad

**BadBoyHalo [6:34 pm]**

Oh cmon!

You guys were the ones who *made* it into that stupid meaning in the first place

**Sapnap [6:34 pm]**

Bad

Trust me

When I say that

Everyone

Even *Skeppy* thought of the hidden meaning first

**BadBoyHalo [6:35 pm]**

That's because all of you guys are impure muffinheads

>:(

**Dream [6:35 pm]**

So, what you're saying is that the image Sapnap provided became a well-known joke?

Interesting

**BadBoyHalo [6:35 pm]**

Yes

An inside joke that... spent way too long among the days of the living.

**George [6:35 pm]**

Pfft

Oh jeez, Bad

Its not that bad... Bad...

**Sapnap [6:35 pm]**

George i will punt you into space for that horrible joke

**George [6:35 pm]**

Yeah? You and what muscle

**BadBoyHalo [6:36 pm]**

OKAY

PACK IT UP BOYS

I want to teach Dream about our inside jokes so he doesn't become confused!

**Dream [6:36 pm]**

Yes, I may not find the joke funny but I do note that it seems to be a prevalent joke in your friend group.

Do you normally post photos like this and expect the people to get it?

**Sapnap [6:36 pm]**

So what youre telling me

Is that you have NO IDEA

What a meme is???

**Dream [6:36 pm]**

No, I don't. I've never heard that word before.

**Sapnap [6:36 pm]**

GEORGE WHAT THE HELL

You never told Dream about memes??

Wait

In fact

Dream what the heck what kind of rock do you live under

Damn im really ruining your innocence

Actually

Im blaming this on George

**George [6:37 pm]**

What???

Why me?

**Sapnap [6:37 pm]**

Because

It's a travesty to learn that *nobody* was there to help dream learn about memes

When *you* were right there

What the hell is wrong with you

**George [6:37 pm]**

Its not my fault he doesn't know okay

Man lives under a rock

**Dream [6:38 pm]**

It's true, unfortunately. I don't get out much.

**George [6:38 pm]**

Or at all, it sounds like

**Sapnap [6:38 pm]**

Fortunately for you

I am perfectly willing to teach any and all memes to you

And be able to make you laugh at a joke

All me

**BadBoyHalo [6:38 pm]**

Oh boy

Someone help us all

**George [6:38 pm]**

Indeed

**Sapnap [6:40 pm]**

So Dream

You have no idea what a meme is

Well

In simplest terms, it is:

“An idea, behavior, or style that spreads by means of imitation from person to person within a culture and often carries symbolic meaning representing a particular phenomenon or theme.”



**George [6:40 pm]**

And did you get your quote from the wiki?

**Sapnap [6:40 pm]**

Shut up, George

As if you can explain it yourself

**George [6:40 pm]**

Actually, I can

**Sapnap [6:40 pm]**

No

No you cant

Anyways

Yeah, a meme is more often than not a joke spread around the internet or a group of friends

This would lead into meme formats

And... Big Daddy Rat is not a good example of a mainstream meme soooo this is a niche meme

**Dream [6:41 pm]**

I see.

There's many kinds of memes?

**Sapnap [6:41 pm]**

Plenty

You'll see and learn soon enough

You just need to be comfortable with whatever image or tiktok or whatever we can send on here now hehehe

**George [6:41 pm]**

I doubt Dream has tiktok

Slow it down

**Sapnap [6:41 pm]**

Shut up

Anyways

So I guess one way to learn about meme is to dive head first

Here

**[Sapnap sent a link]**

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dQw4w9WgXcQ>

**Sapnap [6:42 pm]**

Click on that

**George [6:42 pm]**

NO DREAM WAIT

Oh god he's not responding

Sapnap what the hell

His first meme is a rickroll??? Really???

**Sapnap [6:44 pm]**

Its great, Georgie, dont deny it

Besides! Its simple and innocent for him

And the music's a bop, so its a nice starting point anyway

Just because you can recognise the rickroll link doesn't mean dream can

**BadBoyHalo [6:45 pm]**

It's not too bad, George owo

He's probably reading the comment section and learning that way

And yeah, the music is good

Coming from Sapnap, it could've gone a lot worse

**Sapnap [6:45 pm]**

HEY

I take full offense to that

I need to start gentle

I cant be mean to Dream this early

He's like a little duckling

He has no idea what's going on but he sure is following us along

**Dream [6:46 pm]**

Unfortunately the video seems to be blocked, but I'm gathering that clicking the link is a meme?

Or is the video the meme?

**Sapnap [6:46 pm]**

Our lord and saviour Rick Astley is blocked????

How dare

Impossible

But yes clicking the video is considered the meme

And the video itself is also considered the meme?

**George [6:47 pm]**

Dream your internet is scuffed

Well even if it didn't work it still counts

Baby's first rickroll

**BadBoyHalo [6:47 pm]**

This is so upsetting...

Well it didn't work and I guess a rickroll is a very innocent meme so I guess its ok

**Sapnap [6:48 pm]**

BAD APPROVAL LETS GOOO

**George [6:48 pm]**

Bad aproving a MEME??? I never thought I would live to see the day

And yet here it is

**BadBoyHalo [6:49 pm]**

I am going to go offline

**Sapnap [6:49 pm]**

Aw bby no :(

Whyyy

Dont leave us

**BadBoyHalo [6:49 pm]**

Aww I would never leave you muffins

But unfortunately I do have to go take care of Rat again, she needs her walk

I'll see you muffins around :3

**Sapnap [6:50 pm]**

Alright Bad

Go take care of your rat, big daddy

**BadBoyHalo [6:50 pm]**

HEY

**George [6:50 pm]**

Give rat and extra pat for me

HA

Cya around bad

**Dream [6:50 pm]**

Have a nice walk, Bad. It was nice meeting you.

**BadBoyHalo [6:51 pm]**

Nice to meet you too, Dream owo

See you guys in a bit

**Dream [6:52 pm]**

I may go offline for a bit as well. I'm still tired, although I do feel a bit better. I'm going to rest my eyes and read a while afterward.

See you all later.

**Sapnap [6:53 pm]**

Reading over me?

Smh I don't get it but I'll respect it

Cya around dude

**George [6:53 pm]**

Have fun Dream

Also before I forget

When you get back pls rec me a new book

**Dream [6:54 pm]**

Will do, George. I'll find something I think you would like.

**George [6:55 pm]**

Pog

Thanks

Chapter End Notes

So, what do you guys think about whats going on so far? We hope you're liking the fic and we can't wait to hear what you guys have to say :3  
See you all next time!

## Day 12

### Chapter Notes

Hope you'll enjoy this chapter! See ya for the next chapter!  
Who's your favorite character so far and why? Let us know down below!

**George has changed Sapnap's nickname to Snapmap**

**George has changed BadBoyHalo's nickname to Big Daddy**

**George has changed Dream's nickname to Duckling**

**George changed the group name to Big Daddy's Ducklings**

**George [8:57 am]**

My work is done here

**Snapmap [10:32 am]**

George.

I will not hesitate to kill you over and over again

You will be spawn killed until you beg for mercy

Mark my words

**Snapmap changed George's nickname to Gogy**

**Snapmap [10:33 am]**

Have a taste of your own medicine

**Gogy [10:33 am]**

‘Gogy’

Impressive

Really creative

**Snapmap [10:34 am]**

Rollback the compliments smartass

**Duckling [10:34 am]**

Why is my name ‘Duckling?’

I do not understand

**Snapmap [10:34 am]**

You have literally answered your own question

**Duckling [10:35 am]**

I don’t think I did?

**Gogy [10:36 am]**

Look at you go!!!

**Duckling [10:37 am]**

I’m confused.

**Snapmap [10:37 am]**

That’s so cute

He is *going*

Our little duckling

**Duckling [10:37 am]**



I am just going to pretend I understand.

**Big Daddy [10:38 am]**

GUYS!

Stop teasing him

They're calling you Duckling cause you are innocent and have much to learn, much like young ducks

Following us around like a lil duckling

It's meant to be cute!

Wait

What is my name

SAPNAP

**BadBoyHalo has changed BadBoyHalo's nickname to LANGUAGE**

**Snapmap [10:39 am]**

OKAY FOR ONCE IT WASN'T ME

IT WAS GEORGE

GEORGE CHANGED OUR NAMES

**LANGUAGE [10:39 am]**

GEORGE!!

STAP

PLZ

**Duckling [10:40 am]**

Thank you Bad for explaining

**LANGUAGE [10:40 am]**

No worries!! Happy to be here

<3

**Gogy [10:41 am]**

Bad stop stealing Dream from me

**LANGUAGE [10:41 am]**

Maybe if you weren't being so rude, he would like you better

**Sapmap [10:41 am]**

The girls are fightingggg

**Duckling [10:42 am]**

I do not understand how Bad is 'stealing' me.

Also, George, you requested a story recommendation from me, correct?

**LANGUAGE [10:43 am]**

Georgie is just getting jealous that me and you are getting along so well

Never to worry

Your all good

**Gogy [10:43 am]**

Fuck off Bad

I'm not jealous

Also yes, I would like book rec plz

I just finished Lolita

Surprisingly good yet seriously fucked up

**Duckling [10:44 am]**

I am glad you enjoyed it! The writing was beautiful wasn't it?

I'll recommend The Last Unicorn by Peter S Beagle this time, it's another fantastic book I thoroughly enjoyed reading.

It's not as heavy in topics as Lolita, but still dives into some interesting themes. I hope you enjoy it as much as I did, many times do I find myself rereading the book.

**LANGUAGE [10:45 am]**

Last unicorn!!!

I loved that movie the animation was so pretty

I didn't know it was a book too :0

**Gogy [10:47 am]**

Sounds a little childish if Im being honest but I'll look into it

I'll stop at the library on my way home

Im about to head into work now, so see you guys!

**Duckling [10:48 am]**

Have a nice day at work, George!

**LANGUAGE [10:48 am]**

Cya George :D Have a nice day

So, it seems like its just you and me Dream :3

**Duckling [10:49 am]**

It seems so.

How was your day, Bad?

**LANGUAGE [10:55 am]**

Pretty good! I went to the bathroom sorry

Its still pretty early, Im sure its early for you too since you're in the US right?

**Duckling [10:56 am]**

It's almost 6am here, I'm 5 hours behind George.

**LANGUAGE [10:56 am]**

5 hours :0

I'm 4 hours! We must be close!

I live in Florida! Im ok saying that since its a big state

**Duckling [10:57 am]**

I used to live in Florida.

I was born there, actually.

**LANGUAGE [10:59 am]**

That's so cool!

Sapnap used to live in Florida!!

**Duckling [11:00 am]**

That's interesting!

**LANGUAGE [11:01 am]**

How old were you when you moved?

**Duckling [11:01 am]**

I was around 9....If I am remembering right

I don't remember much then, my memories are really funky

**LANGUAGE [11:02 am]**

Oh wow! Like 2-3 years before Sapnap

Right?

Sapnap! When did you move?

**Snapmap [11:03 am]**

I moved when I was 10.

**Duckling [11:03 am]**

Yea!

Florida is a cool state

Do you remember much of it?

**Snapmap [11:04 am]**

Bad, I don't really wanna talk about this

**LANGUAGE [11:05 am]**

Oh hush, don't be such a sour pants

**Duckling [11:05 am]**

I don't remember much, my memory is foggy like I said

But I remember there used to be this fair that traveled around the state and ended up in my town one year. It was really cool cause I got to ride all those rides and everything. I remember eating so much cotton candy I threw up, it's a fond memory.

What about you Sapnap?

What's your favorite memory?

**Snapmap [11:07 am]**

I don't want to talk about it

**LANGUAGE [11:07 am]**

Come one Sapnap! There's gotta be something

**Snapmap [11:09 am]**

Bad, stop

**LANGUAGE [11:10 am]**

Why are you being so grumpy all of the sudden? I know this can be a difficult subject, but you can't let Florida be the source of all bad memories, there has to be a few good ones

**Snapmap [11:11 am]**

Fuck you bad

Fuck off

Not dealing with this shit

Piss off

**Duckling [11:13 am]**

Is he okay? I hope I didn't upset him

**LANGUAGE [11:13 am]**

Don't worry, this was on me.

Sapnap just has some bad memories here that he...doesn't like to think back on.

Me and George have been trying to help, but I think he feels guilty.

I'll message him, you didn't do anything

**Duckling [11:14 am]**

Oh... I suppose I could understand.

Well, I have been playing Minecraft recently.

George explained to me a topic about Speedrunning, and so I have started getting into that! It's a ton of fun, I've been breaking my personal records.

**LANGUAGE [11:14 am]**

Oh really! That's really cool!

What do you play on?

**Duckling [11:14 am]**

I play on my phone, my computer isn't really built to handle Minecraft sadly.

**LANGUAGE [11:14 am]**

Dang

I was just about to ask about your mc account

We could've had fun on Hypixel or smth

Wait

Do you even know what those are?

Wait

Don't answer that

**Duckling [11:15 am]**

No, I don't know what those are

**LANGUAGE [11:15 am]**

Well

Lemme tell you the stories on Hypixel

Mainly about Sapnap and George

**Duckling [11:15 am]**

And, what *is* Hypixel?

**LANGUAGE [11:16 am]**

It's a server!

Tons of players come online and use it everyday

So it's like a place people join and play mini-games together and stuff like that

There's plenty of servers like that

But

Hypixel is one of the more well-known servers

And

We normally play a game called Bedwars!

**Duckling [11:16 am]**

Do you have fun playing with George and Sapnap?

Is it normally a teamwork based game?

**LANGUAGE [11:17 am]**

Yeah! There are solo version too but we play together

Basically its PVP (player v player) and you fight each other

Each team has their own bed (spawn point) and the goal is to destroy the other teams beds

Its kind of a last team standing thing

**Duckling [11:20 am]**

That's very interesting

I'd love to try it someday!

I don't think I'll be able to play anytime soon though, unfortunately.

**LANGUAGE [11:21 am]**

Aw

Thats ok! No rush :3

A spot will be reserved just for you until you're able to get java

You play singleplayer worlds right? On bedrock?

**Duckling [11:22 am]**



Yes

I told George that I have a lovely survival world

I have a lot of pets, my favourite being a horse named Spirit.

**LANGUAGE [11:22 am]**

Oh yeah!! George mentioned your horse

He told you about how he named the horse in our speedrun world Spirit right?

**Duckling [11:23 am]**

He did!

I was very touched.

I'm glad that my horse was able to have such an impression. They mean a lot to me.

**LANGUAGE [11:24 am]**

Aww that's so sweet

We saved that world by the way, so Spirit will always stick around

**Duckling [11:25 am]**

I appreciate that greatly

**LANGUAGE [11:27 am]**

Ok, well! I'm going to leave for a bit

I have to walk Rat and stuff

Eat breakfast, might get some work done

You should get something to eat too!

**Duckling [11:28 am]**

Good luck

**Duckling [1:12 pm]**

My food just came in and it's something weird?

**Snapmap [1:13 pm]**

Oh?

What do you mean

**Duckling [1:13 pm]**

I dunno, it's not more normal meal

I don't really trust it

Especially with what happened last time

I still feel weird from it

**Snapmap [1:15 pm]**

What is it?

Is it like weird looking or something

**Duckling [1:15 pm]**

No

Its some type of meat

**Snapmap [1:16 pm]**

Meat???

**Duckling [1:16 pm]**

Meat and bread. I forget what its called

It's like a small portion of meat.

**Snapmap [1:16 pm]**

Steak?

**Duckling [1:17 pm]**

Yes! It's a steak.

There's a bread roll with it.

**Snapmap [1:18 pm]**

Dude did you seriously forget what steak was called

How often do you eat soup??

Is this unusual?

**Duckling [1:20 pm]**

I have soup every day.

Sometimes I get bread, but the last time I had bread with my soup was a few weeks ago

Before I started talking to George.

**LANGUAGE [1:23 pm]**

That doesn't sound very good..

It doesn't sounds like a balanced diet

**Snapmap [1:24 pm]**

Yeah

Also what did you mean when you said your food "came in?"

**Duckling [1:25 pm]**

Food gets delivered to my room.

There's a compartment in the wall, like a small elevator.

**LANGUAGE [1:25 pm]**

OH I've heard of those!  
Dumbwaiters

They're pretty cool

But why??

**Duckling [1:26 pm]**

I guess they don't want me to see them.

I haven't seen them in a while, actually.

**Snapmap [1:26 pm]**

Somehow that doesn't sound normal

Is the food good at least?

**Duckling [1:28 pm]**

I started eating it a few minutes ago

It's delicious, but I'm not very used to the flavor

**LANGUAGE [1:28 pm]**

That makes sense

Im glad its good at least

Enjoy your brunch :3

**Snapmap [1:30 pm]**

Yeah dude

Steak is my favourite im still reeling that you haven't had it

**Duckling [1:57 pm]**

I finished

**Snapmap [1:58 pm]**

Cool

How was it?

**Duckling [1:58 pm]**

I ate everything

It was very good

**Snapmap [1:59 am]**

Cool!

Steak is so good, probably one of my favorite foods when done well

**Duckling [2:00 pm]**

I guess it's a lot different then what I am used to.

A lot more flavoring, it was kinda shocking.

I don't really think it's settling well though, my stomach kinda hurts. Could just be nervousness though, maybe I'm a bit hyper aware from last time.

**Snapmap [2:02 pm]**

Hopefully it is just nerves

I know sometimes my stomach doesn't feel great when I'm nervous so I feel ya

**LANGUAGE [2:02 pm]**

Maybe take some deep breaths or just try and relax if its nerves

**LANGUAGE [2:11 pm]**

Are you feeling any better?

**Duckling [2:15 pm]**

Not really

Wait a moment, I'll be back soon.

**LANGUAGE [2:16 pm]**

Ok!

**LANGUAGE [2:32 pm]**

Dream?

**Snapmap [4:42 pm]**

I think he died

**Gogy [5:12 pm]**

Hey guys

Just got off work

What did I miss

**Snapmap [5:15 pm]**

Dream got food

And then died I think

He hasn't been online since and its been like 3 hours

**Gogy [5:16 pm]**

Oh

Um

Well hopefully he's ok??

He might have fallen asleep

If he doesn't reply in the next 3 hours then I'll start worrying

Well

Worrying more

**LANGUAGE [5:18 pm]**

Understandable

**Gogy [6:07 pm]**

Finally home

Stopped by the library to pick up the last unicorn

Excited to read it but also I think the librarian thinks i'm weird

Dropping off Lolita and picking up the Last Unicorn in the same day

Its an odd combo

**Snapmap [6:08 pm]**

Welcome home

Get on discord Bad and I are calling

**Gogy [6:09 pm]**

omw

**Duckling [7:14 pm]**

I'm back

Sorry for disappearing so suddenly

**Gogy [7:18 pm]**

Dream!!

Welcome back

You feeling alright?

**Duckling [7:20 pm]**

Not particularly, I just threw up a bit and then fell asleep accidentally.

I guess that happens when your laying next to the toilet lol

**Gogy [7:21 pm]**

Um

Thats bad

Why were you sick??

Did you get drugged again??

**Duckling [7:21 pm]**

No no! I'm feeling much better now.

I think that the food I was given was too much for my stomach, and I ended up getting sick.

**LANGUAGE [7:22 pm]**

Aww dream D:

Too much?

**Duckling [7:22 pm]**

Too much, either in quantity or richness.

It was a very filling meal, and I'm not used to that.

**Gogy [7:23 pm]**

Thats

Genuinely concerning

**Snapmap [7:23 pm]**

So class

Today we learned that dream's roommates are shitheads who

Apparently don't talk to him in person and also feed him



Not only that but they don't feel him enough

Also sometimes they drug him

**Duckling [7:24 pm]**

They aren't all that bad

**Snapmap [7:24 pm]**

Sure

And my ass isn't phat

**Duckling [7:25 pm]**

What??

**Snapmap [7:25 pm]**

Don't worry about it

Point is

Ur roommates suck

And you should leave

**Duckling [7:26 pm]**

Maybe

**Snapmap [7:26 pm]**

"Maybe"

No maybe about it dude it's not a good situation for you

**LANGUAGE [7:26 pm]**

I have to agree here

I am genuinely concerned, this doesn't sound like its a healthy place to be

**Duckling [7:27 pm]**

I really am fine.

I am used to this, I think they did this an apology or something

I'm fine, okay?

**Snapmap [7:28 pm]**

Shit apology if it made you sick

But fine we'll leave it

---

**BadBoyHalo at 7:30**

So is anyone else really worried about Dream

George I know you said it but

This situation sounds so much worse when he's talking about it, and the way he talks about it so casually

**GeorgeNotFound at 7:31**

I have been telling you guys this for like the entire time

Everything is so shady

I dunno what do to or how to help him

Like

He refuses to tell me whats wrong. It took a whole big blow up for me to admit about the drug thing

**Sapnap at 7:32**

Its not great

It sounds a little bit like a really shitty relationship kinda

**BadBoyHalo at 7:32**

I hate to say it but I agree

It sounds like a possibly abusive relationship

Has he said anything about mentioning us to his roommates?

**GeorgeNotFound at 7:33**

No not really

Nothing that I've seen

Wouldn't be surprised if they don't know

**BadBoyHalo at 7:33**

That's def a troublesome sign

I'm researching like signs or whatever, and not mentioning outside friends is to their 'partner' is something people in abuse situations do

**Sapnap at 7:35**

Yea

I guess that makes sense

**GeorgeNotFound at 7:35**

It's shitty of those damn roommates to do that tho

Whatever the situation is

Like wtf

I don't understand why Dream doesn't just leave ya know?

**BadBoyHalo at 7:36**

It's sometimes not that easy George

Maybe his roommates are threatening him

Or there is something causing him to stay

Manipulation is something that affects even the strongest minds and it seems they have a good hold on Dream rn

All we can do rn is be there for him and help show this isn't right

Maybe we can get him to leave on his own

**GeorgeNotFound at 7:41**

I hope so

**Sapnap at 7:41**

I do too

But hey

At the very least, now he has us, right?

And we're gonna help him out

**GeorgeNotFound at 9:43**

Thats true

Thanks guys

**BadBoyHalo at 7:33**

Of course George <3

Your not alone in this anymore

We got your back and we have Dreams now

We'll figure this out

## Day 13

### Chapter Notes

Sorry for the chapter being out a lil later than usual! We have gotten busy suddenly, but we should be getting back into the groove soon! Sorry for the more slower chapter as well! I hope you enjoy :D

#### **Snapmap [10:01 am]**

Ayo

If you don't mind Dream

Do you think we can hop on vc sometime?

I'd love to talk with ya :D

#### **Gogy [10:05 am]**

That's straightforward af

#### **Snapmap [10:05 am]**

Look

I wanna hear the guy out

New friend and all

After all, he's the one who got Gogy more talkative than usual

Riled up sometimes

Plus you got worried and soft over him so quick

I wanna be friends with him >:D

#### **Gogy [10:05 am]**

Ugh

You're so annoying

And dumb

Especially an idiot

**Snapmap [10:05 am]**

And youre a whiny bitch

We all know this

**Gogy [10:06 am]**

Still doesn't make up for the fact that you were literal dogwater during the stream yesterday

What the hell was that performance

The one time I have high expectations for you

You fail

**Snapmap [10:06 am]**

It is so not my fault

Speedrunners is not a game we all know

Besides Quackity sucks even more than I do

Karl was Karl

You're a tryhard loser

**Gogy [10:06 am]**

Sorry, can't hear you over the sounds of my victory

Smh

You got boxed like a fish

Admit it

**Snapmap [10:06 am]**

Get over yourself

I'm not the one who ran into the edge bc you were bragging about your skills

**LANGUAGE [10:06 am]**

Guys! What the heck

Stop fighting!!

This is too early for these arguments

**Snapmap [10:07 am]**

We aren't fighting Bad

We are showing are love and affection for each other by normal means

Isn't that right Gogy

**Gogy [10:07 am]**

Yep

This is the normal routine, Bad

Cmon now

**Snapmap [10:07 am]**

I would defend George with my life

**Gogy [10:07 am]**

And I'd thank him

**LANGUAGE [10:08 am]**

:/

Then at *least* flirt in the DMs

The duckling is here, remember?

**Snapmap [10:08 am]**

Hehe

Dream should be used to the jokes

Like exposure to the memes and stuff

It would make him get used to our vocabulary

Like I can already imagine Dream unironically saying pog

And he should answer my question soon

I think it would be fun

**Gogy [10:10 am]**

Yea yea

You guys keep trying to steal Dream from me

I dunno how I feel about that

**Snapmap [10:11 am]**

You just gotta deal with it

He may just like us more George

You need to accept that

**Gogy [10:12 am]**

Piss off Sapnap

Soon as Dream is awake I'll prove it to you

I'll be his favorite everytime

**Snapmap [10:13 am]**

Please

I'll def be the favorite

**LANGUAGE [10:13 am]**

If we're gonna be honest here

I'll be the favorite

Hands down



At least I am nice to him

**Snapmap [10:15 am]**

No way

**Gogy [10:15 am]**

Definitely not!

**Duckling [10:20 am]**

Good morning.

I wish to apologize for my behavior yesterday, I understand you guys were concerned.

I should not have been so curt.

**Snapmap [10:21 am]**

DREAM!!

**Gogy [10:21 am]**

:D

**LANGUAGE [10:22 am]**

No worries Dream! We understand we were pushing a sensitive subject, we should be the ones apologizing not you

**Snapmap [10:23 am]**

Yea man your good

Anyways

That doesn't matter

Me or George, who's your favorite?

It's a very important question

**Duckling [10:25 am]**

My favorite?

I guess I will have to choose Bad.

**Snapmap [10:26 am]**

WHAT

Utter betrayal

How dare I am not your favorite

I have introduced you to memes

**Duckling [10:27 am]**

As you said, you have also 'corrupted' me.

I am afraid you have lost my trust.

**Snapmap [10:27 am]**

I genuinely can't tell if your joking or not

**Duckling [10:28 am]**

I am joking, do not worry.

**Gogy [10:28 am]**

Sapnap I understand

But not me D:

Dream

I am the reason you know him

I introduced you to them

Plz

I have to be your favorite

**Sapnap has changed Gogy's nickname to Dream Simp**

**Dream Simp [10:31 am]**

Your dead Sapnap

Soon as I see you in person, I will utterly destroy you

Gonna strangle you

**Snapmap [10:32 am]**

Choke me harder ;)

**LANGUAGE [10:32 am]**

SAPNAP

NO

I'm gonna whack you with a newspaper

Plz

**Duckling [10:33 am]**

I am afraid, I am confused, I do not understand.

**LANGUAGE [10:33 am]**

This is something Sapnap does NOT need to explain

Or me

I refuse

I need you to retain some innocence

**Duckling [10:34 am]**

Okay?

I guess I'll pretend I know what you are talking about.

**Snapmap [10:35 am]**

Also

Dream

What's your answer to the group call

You up for it?

**Duckling [10:36 am]**

I am very much up for it. When are you wanting to do it?

**Snapmap [10:36 am]**

Any time really, well I guess it would probs be better after George gets off work

You got work today right?

**Dream Simp [10:38 am]**

Unfortunately

I'm about to start getting ready soon but I really don't wanna leave my bed

I swear to god if I wasn't too lazy to change my name rn I would

**Snapmap [10:39 am]**

Nahh

I think you like it

It's what you are after all

**Dream Simp changed Snapmap's name to Dream Simp 2**

**Dream Simp 2 [10:40 am]**

Wtf

Rude

**Dream Simp [10:40 am]**

But it's true

**Dream Simp 2 [10:41 am]**

Valid

Were all simps for Dream

**LANGUAGE [10:42 am]**

I don't simp for him

My apologies Dream but you would be like a little brother

**Dream Simp 2 [10:42 am]**

That's because Bad simps for one man and one man only

Our lord and savior Skeppy

**LANGUAGE [10:43 am]**

I DO NOT SIMP FOR HIM

STAP

**Dream Simp 2 [10:44 am]**

Just admit it Bad

You do

Just as we simp for Dream, your simp for Skeppy

It's the law of nature

**Dream Simp 2 [10:45 am]**

I'm never gonna convince you to stop am I?

You guys are annoying

**Duckling [10:45 am]**

Excuse me but I'm not sure what a 'simp' is?

**Dream Simp [10:46 am]**

Oh god

Its like

Someone who really admires someone else

So much that its kind of embarrassing or pathetic

**Dream Simp 2 [10:47 am]**

You could have just copy pasted a definition you tryhard

**Dream Simp [10:47 am]**

You're just jealous I actually wrote something unlike you

Better to be a try hard then a lazy ass

Anyways

Before I get too into this battle

I really need to get ready for work

So see ya later losers

**Dream Simp 2 [10:50 am]**

Bye Bitch

**Duckling [10:50 am]**

Have a nice day, George!

**LANGUAGE [11:13 am]**

Hey guys! Good morning

Aww I missed george :(

**Duckling [11:13 am]**

Hello again, Bad.

How are you?

**LANGUAGE [11:14 am]**

Pretty good! I was just taking care of rat and all that

How about you? Are you feeling any better?

**Duckling [11:16 am]**

I'm feeling much better

My stomach is a bit empty but I don't feel too bad

**LANGUAGE [11:16 am]**

Thats good

Did you get some medicine or anything with your dinner?

I hope your roommates gave you something at least

**Duckling [11:17 am]**

I got some broth, which was nice

It was nice to have something at least

**LANGUAGE [11:17 am]**

Do your roommates ever forget to feed you?

**Duckling [11:18 am]**

Occasionally they skip my meals

Usually if i'm sick.

**LANGUAGE [11:18 am]**

Huh ok

Do you not have access to a kitchen or anything?

**Duckling [11:18 am]**

I don't, unfortunately.

**LANGUAGE [11:19 am]**

Thats fine!

I have a little kitchen in my apartment

I like to make pasta its really easy and convenient to make

Have you ever had pasta?

**Duckling [11:20 am]**

I vaguely remember having it as a child.

It sounds delicious, though. I'd love to have it again.

**LANGUAGE [11:20 am]**

Yeah!! It's really good and there are so many different recipes

One day I'll make some for you :3

**Duckling [11:21 am]**

Thank you, Bad. I look forward to it!

**LANGUAGE [11:26 am]**

Hey Dream, can I ask you something?

You dont have to answer if you dont want

**Duckling [11:27 am]**



Of course, what is it?

**LANGUAGE [11:27 am]**

Well

Do your roommates ever say bad things about you?

You said sometimes they don't give you food when you're sick, but do they ever refuse to give you food when you're not sick?

**Duckling [11:29 am]**

They don't say much about me, or to me.

Sometimes they skip my meals, but I think it's accidental.

**LANGUAGE [11:31 am]**

That makes sense, thanks for answering!

Can I ask also if you're roommates ever hurt you? Emotionally or otherwise

**LANGUAGE [11:37 am]**

You don't have to answer this one either!

**Duckling [11:42 am]**

Sometimes.

Have you read any books recently?

**LANGUAGE [11:44 am]**

Thanks for answering, Dream :) It means a lot!

And no I haven't really read anything recently :0

Do you like reading?

Oh well of course you do! Duh

I mean you've convinced George to read something

Which is very impressive

He doesn't like reading too much

**Duckling [11:44 am]**

Do you enjoy reading?

And yes, I very much enjoy reading.

**LANGUAGE [11:44 am]**

I do! I just never really get around to doing it

I get busy or wrapped up in particular things, plus its hard for me to sit down and read sometimes

**Duckling [11:45 am]**

I understand that.

Its sad that you don't have much time to read. I feel like everyone should be able to have the time.

**LANGUAGE [11:44 am]**

Thats true!

Its also unfair school tends to ruin reading for a lot of people

Being forced to read and analyse books you don't particularly like or that might be too hard for you is pretty unpleasant :(

Do you go to school btw :0 You're about Sapnap's age and he's in college

**Duckling [11:46 am]**

I don't, sorry.

I mostly self teach myself through my books. I'm sure George has mentioned it, but I have quite a few academic books and textbooks.

**LANGUAGE [11:46 am]**

Oh yeah! He did mention that

Thats really impressive! He told me you taught yourself code

**Duckling [11:47 am]**

I did

I'm still improving. I have a laptop I can use to code on.

**LANGUAGE [11:47 am]**

You have a laptop?

**Duckling [11:48 am]**

Yes, but unfortunately it can't connect to the internet or anything.

I use it solely for code and writing.

**LANGUAGE [11:48 am]**

Ooo writing?

What kinda stuff do you write

**Duckling [11:49 am]**

I use it as a sort of journal or diary. I also like to write short stories, and sometimes poems if I feel like it.

I did try to start my own book a while ago but I never finished.

**LANGUAGE [11:49 am]**

Thats really cool! You should send us some of your writing sometime so we can read it :D

I'd love to see all kinds of work

Writing is a nice hobby

Maybe you can get something published one day, I'd be the first in line if you do

**Duckling [11:50 am]**

The sentiment is appreciated

Do you do coding yourself?

**LANGUAGE [11:50 am]**

I do!

I have this old but still running server

Called MunchyMC

Its the place where me, george and sapnap first met

Im the owner of the place

I used to do some bits of coding here and there to help out

But George, in fact, does most of the work along with our former coders

Did you know he basically coded basketball into mc?

**Duckling [11:50 am]**

Oh?

**LANGUAGE [11:50 am]**

Yeah!!

It's cool

A bit wonky but

We had so many memories using it

Oh I remember when we played a game of horse

You probably don't know what that is

**Duckling [11:51 am]**

No, I don't

**LANGUAGE [11:51 am]**

It's usually between two people

Then you decide who's player one and player two

You basically take turns shooting into the basket

If you miss, that's one strike or one letter

If you miss again, that's another letter

Spelling out 'H-O', going out to spell 'horse'

So don't miss 5 times or you're out

You usually do some trickshots for complexity, like having your eyes closed or a 360 shot

So that's horse basketball for ya

So ofc

I let George and Sapnap play against each other once

Me and another friend watched

Oh boy

George basically trash talked Sap to the point where he couldn't even concentrate xD

It got so bad that Sap had to resort to muting George to try and get his groove back

It doesn't help that we all could see chat

He said things like:

"You're so dumb you can't even throw a ball correctly"

Stuff like that

It was *so* funny

Sap tried to do it back to George by screaming at him at the most unexpected moments

That threw him off too

That call was *loud*

You should've been their Dream

It would've been amazing to watch, I promise

**Duckling [11:52 am]**

I bet it would've been hilarious

I've never really heard George yell just for fun and teasing

So seeing him do just that might be something new

I realize that Minecraft allows for a wide range of mods

I'd love to have Minecraft on my computer. Even just to experience it once.

Hm... considering that you work with George, what is it that *you* do?

Do you work with George and Sapnap regularly for these videos?

**LANGUAGE [11:53 am]**

Oh, you mean like my youtube career?

**Duckling [11:53 am]**

Essentially

**LANGUAGE [11:53 am]**

I do work with George and Sapnap the most

The only other person I work with on the regular is the guy that those two keep bringing up  
Skeppy!

**LANGUAGE [11:54 am]**

Oh, is he the one that George and Sapnap say you 'simp' for?

**LANGUAGE [11:54 am]**

Yes unfortunately, it's really annoying tbh

But I guess I get it

I did tell them I do have a crush on him

I guess it's obvious

Please don't tell Skeppy

**Duckling [11:55 am]**

I would never.

Besides

I don't have his number.

**LANGUAGE [11:55 am]**

I know

But just in case you ever do

I'll be watching you 0-0

**Duckling [11:56 am]**

I guess

Well either way I will not tell.

I promise

It's not my secret to do so.

**LANGUAGE [11:56 am]**

Thank you <3

**Duckling [11:56 am]**

Of course, Bad.

**LANGUAGE [11:56 am]**

Has George ever introduced you to Streaming?

**Duckling [11:56 am]**

He has but I have never watched a stream myself.

I believe it requires the internet.

**LANGUAGE [11:56 am]**

I keep forgetting that you don't have access to that

Is there a reason why?

**Duckling [11:57 am]**

Not really.

Nothing I can explain or it's just hard to explain really.

I am not sure how to explain why I don't have access.

#### **LANGUAGE [11:57 am]**

Don't worry, I won't push.

But I find that detail odd

Anyways, streaming is another thing me and George and Sapnap do along with youtube!

Basically, videos take time to record and edit and all that

I'm sure you've seen the behind-the-scenes with George :3

Hehe owo

Well, streaming on the other hand, is in-the-moment kinds of things

Everything is live and happening right now kinda things

Like a news report!

But entertaining!

Basically a game show

#### **Duckling [11:59 am]**

Oh, that's interesting

What things do you usually do there?

I presume it's easier if you have other people to talk with on there

#### **LANGUAGE [12:01 am]**

Yes, it's usually a lot better if you have other people on but it's perfectly fine if you're alone

People just tend to naturally like different dynamics with different people

And here, people like us as a group!

We play minecraft when we stream though we branch out to other group games as well

Like jackbox, gartic phone and more

But, considering our brands, we tend to stick with just minecraft



We do all sorts of things together and apart

It's really fun

I hope you can join us for a stream someday! It would be fun to see you in VC just talking to us!

**Duckling [12:04 am]**

That sounds like a lot of fun

It's definitely... an experience.

However, considering you are 'going live' and you upload videos for casual perusal...

How many people watch you?

**LANGUAGE [12:05 am]**

Oh

Around... 50-100k people on live streams

And around 1 million and over viewers on our channels

**Duckling [12:06 am]**

What?

**LANGUAGE [12:06 am]**

It's a lot of people! I know!

There are so many fans of ours and I know many of them to be super cool at what they do

**Duckling [12:07 am]**

That sounds amazing Bad!

That's really cool that a lot of people watch you, I didn't even know that was possible!

**LANGUAGE [12:08 am]**

Sadly I got to go now, me and Skeppy are going to be doing a video soon and I need to start getting prepared!

I hope you have a good day today!

**Duckling [12:08 am]**

Farewell Bad!

I hope your video goes well!

**LANGUAGE [12:08 am]**

Thank you Dream!

## Day 14 - Break

### Chapter Notes

Whew, what a chapter this took to write lol

Hope ya'll enjoy this just like we did to write it! Leave comments down below on what you think of it! Took some effort to get this chapter out and comments fuel us!

Either way, hope you enjoy :D

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

#### **Dream Simp [10:22 am]**

Hey Dream!

Sorry we weren't active last night

We forgot we had a last-minute stream that we needed to do, and it literally just took up all our time

I passed out literally right after

Sorry about that

#### **Dream Simp 2 [11:34 am]**

Jesus George

How in the hell are you up that early

I am so tired

#### **Dream Simp [11:35 am]**

You are literally up an hour after me Sapnap

#### **Dream Simp 2 [11:35 am]**

Yeah.

And it's early.

So?

**Dream Simp [11:36 am]**

OH!

Did you hear?

Well probably not since your lazy ass was sleeping

BUT

Illumina just broke the new speedrunning record apparently

9 min and 52 secs

Impressive right

**Dream Simp 2 [11:38 am]**

Wait really??

Dudeeee

That guy's friggin going and not gonna stop

Watch as one day he like completes it in a minute

**Dream Simp [11:38 am]**

I would not be surprised if he did tbh

**Duckling [11:38 am]**

Good morning.

There are speedrunning records?

I had understood that it was a thing of course as George explained it, but did not realize it was this big.

Is 9 minutes really impressive?

**Dream Simp 2 [11:38 am]**

Yea man

I mean it's the world record for a reason after all

You've been trying to speedrun right?

How's that going for ya

**Duckling [11:39 am]**

It is going fine. However there isn't much I can personally compare too except for my own times, so I am not sure if it is anything impressive.

**Dream Simp 2 [11:39 am]**

Well you are streaming Bedrock which is well insanely impressive

What's your current time?

**Duckling [11:39 am]**

At the moment, it's ranging around 20-30 minutes. It's not that much, but I have cut down my time by like half once I really started to understand how the game works.

**Dream Simp 2 [11:39 am]**

You might be meeting Illumina's time sometime soon then!

**Duckling [11:40 am]**

That probably won't happen, don't really think I'll ever get that good.

**Dream Simp 2 [11:40 am]**

I think you will, I mean your already drastically improving

**Dream Simp 2 [11:42 am]**

Sorry to change the topic suddenly

But what the hell's a Lilac wood?

Also, Yes i agree with Sapnap

Your already improving Dream! Last time we talked about this you were like an hour and 20 min right

**Dream Simp 2 [11:42 am]**

The fuck you talking about??

Lilac Wood? Where is that from

Have a weird dream or something

Heh

Weird Dream

**Dream Simp [11:42 am]**

“The last unicorn lived in a lilac wood, and it lived all alone”

I’m starting off the book you suggested

And I am already confused

I don’t read fantasy

**Dream Simp 2 [11:42 am]**

You don’t like read at all George

**Dream Simp [11:42 am]**

Yes i do, shut up

**Dream Simp 2 [11:43 am]**

Well, the Lilac wood is up to your interpretation

I had always viewed it as a magical forest, with quite literally lilac wood. Purple wood to be more specific with Lilac blossoms blooming from the trees rather than bushes. The most vibrant greens and the clearest of water. But the Lilac woods is all up to how you view it George. It’s your imagination.

It’s beautiful in any way you imagine it, I dunno how you can’t help but smile at the idea of a magical forest. That’s why I enjoy fantasy so much, because why live in reality, in this gloomy depressing place when you have a Lilac wood and a unicorn who lives inside it.

**Dream Simp 2 [11:43 am]**

Wow

I think this is the first time I've seen Dream ramble

It was cute

### **LANGUAGE [11:43 am]**

I never read the book, but I watched the animation when I was younger and remember falling in love with the landscapes

So I get your feeling, fantasy is definitely an amazing escape from the occasional harshness of reality

But you gotta remember there are still a lot of good things in reality! Get lost in the fantasy that it becomes hard to find your way back and you just get lost in a spiral. Gotta remember that without this world, you'd have never met us! There's a lot this world has to offer!

Sorry, I did not mean to go on a little tangent there

It just seemed like you didn't really like what you have rn, so thought I'd pitch in and say you have many good things going for you! Minecraft, books, us!

Especially us

### **Dream Simp 2 [11:44 am]**

*Ahem*

George :D

### **Dream Simp [11:44 am]**

Seriously, why am I separated from the 'us'

### **Dream Simp 2 [11:44 am]**

Cause unfortunately for us, Dream is your favorite and he is yours

Which sucks

I wanna be a favourite

### **LANGUAGE [11:44 am]**

That's the way the muffin crumbles

Unless... we get Dream on our side instead

By luring him with muffins! And friendship!

**Dream Simp [11:45 am]**

You guys are dumb

Simply just be better

**Duckling [11:46 am]**

I like you all equally.

Bad is nice and sweet, he has very good advice on relevant topics and always seems to keep you two in check. I appreciate the advice; you merely want to keep us safe and happy. It's nice to hear such things whenever I need it.

Sapnap is fun, he always has something to lighten the mood and likes to be included and include others in turn. It makes for entertaining dynamics and thank you for considering me as part of the group already.

George is sweet. I really don't know how I was able to to meet with him, a chance meeting I suppose, but nevertheless I'm grateful. You helped me learn about new things and one I consider to be good friends with. Despite our scuffles sometimes, you stuck by me and I will always appreciate your loyalty.

So, thank you.

**Dream Simp 2 [11:47 am]**

...

Oh what the heck

That's so sweet

Heartfelt too

...

I CAN'T HANDLE THIS CUTENESS WHAT THE HELL

**LANGUAGE [11:47 am]**



Awww!!

Of course I care about you

You're our little duckling

Thank you for such a sweet message I wasn't expecting that

**Duckling [11:48 am]**

I just felt like it needed to be said

I may restate this in the future if you ever doubt me.

**Dream Simp [11:48 am]**

Oh

Um

Thanks

Thank you

**Dream Simp 2 [11:49 am]**

What he means to say is:

Oh my god, thank you so much, I'd now die for you bc you're too sweet and cute and nice and kind and everything good in this world

I simp for you so much, you're so sincere and beautiful and hot and kind

Isn't that right

**Dream Simp [11:51 am]**

No, because I mean thanks

And what the hell do you even mean by that?

**Dream Simp 2 [11:52 am]**

What I mean is that your a simp

And Dream is a simp for you as well

Considering his longer paragraph to the rest of us

As he has already said

Right Dream?

**Duckling [11:52 am]**

I am afraid I still don't quite really understand what I am a 'simp' for.

**Dream Simp 2 [11:53 am]**

You're a simp for George

It's very obvious

**Duckling [11:54 am]**

Well I have just explained that you all have traits and personalities that I adore. I cannot 'simp' for just one person in particular.

**Dream Simp 2 [11:54 am]**

Then you're the ultimate simp.

You simp for us all :D

**Duckling [11:54 am]**

I guess that is a better way to go about it

**Dream Simp 2 [11:55 am]**

But you still have favorites

I know it

Everyone does

**Duckling [11:56 am]**

Then who is your favorite?

**Dream Simp 2 [11:56 am]**

Myself ;)

**Dream Simp [11:57 am]**

Why am I not surprised.

**Dream Simp 2 [11:57 am]**

Say

Speaking of simping

Have you ever had a crush Dream?

If so

Tell me EVERYTHING

I must know

You know I bet you had tons of girls or guys crushing on you

Bet your very smexy

**Dream Simp 2 [12:06 pm]**

Dream?

You good man?

**Duckling [12:07 pm]**

Yes

I am feeling very sleepy

Im sorry

**Dream Simp [12:07 pm]**

Youre good Dream

Take a nap if you need to

**LANGUAGE [12:08 pm]**

Yea Dream! You need your rest if you're feeling sleepy!

Maybe drink some water, you might be dehydrated

Have you gotten any food yet?

**LANGUAGE [12:14 pm]**

Seems like he's already sleeping

I hope he's okay!

That was very sudden, never seen anyone suddenly fall asleep like that so quickly

**Dream Simp 2 [12:15 pm]**

He's probably fine

I envy that

I wish I could fall asleep that quickly

**Dream Simp [12:15 pm]**

Probably from his messed up sleep schedule

I swear it gets better before it all goes downhill

The cycle continues

And sleep has claimed another victim

**LANGUAGE [12:16 pm]**

It's not good that he's so sleep deprived, but I'm glad he's resting at least!

Also George don't you have work?

**Dream Simp [12:16 pm]**

Haha no I got the day off

**Dream Simp 2 [12:16 pm]**

Luckyyyyyy

I have classes like

Right now

But Im skipping them <3

**LANGUAGE [12:16 pm]**

SAPNAP

GET BACK TO CLASS RIGHT NOW

**Dream Simp 2 [12:16 pm]**

Uhuh

What are you gonna do about it

Huh?

Nothing

Exactly

Because you ain't here to be my dad

**LANGUAGE [12:17 pm]**

I'm on my way over right now, young man

**Dream Simp [12:17 pm]**

BBH Dad arc real??

**Dream Simp 2 [12:18 pm]**

He's bringing the belt, run

**LANGUAGE [12:18 pm]**

SAPNAP

I AM NOT

You guys are my biggest disappointments

**Dream Simp 2 [12:18 pm]**

D:

**Dream Simp [12:19 pm]**

D:

This is so sad

Actually wait Sapnap ur not doing class

Bad idk what ur doing

teamspeak?

**LANGUAGE [12:20 pm]**

You guys go ahead! I have a bit of work to do I'll join later

**Dream Simp 2 [12:20 pm]**

Sounds good

Cya then bad!

We'll be on discord

---

**Duckling [3:48 pm]**

I've awoken

Good morning

**Dream Simp [3:49 pm]**

Lol its like 3pm dude

What's good

**Duckling [3:52 pm]**

3pm?

Hm

But its dark out

**Dream Simp 2 [3:52 pm]**

Dude where the fuck are you??

Its not dark anywhere in the US rn lmao

**Duckling [3:54 pm]**

Oh

I dont know

No window

**Dream Simp [3:54 pm]**

???

Dream are you ok

You're typing weird

**Dream Simp 2 [3:54 pm]**

Uh oh

Have you eaten anything recently?

Did ur roommates drug you again?

**LANGUAGE [3:54 pm]**

Whats going on??

Dreams on drugs again?

**Duckling [3:57 pm]**

No drugs! None

Im fine, just sleepy.

My arm is funny though.

**Dream Simp [3:57 pm]**

What does that mean??

Your arm?

**Duckling [3:57 pm]**

Yes

Its bent

**Dream Simp 2 [3:57 pm]**

Arms to tend to bend, yes

**Duckling [3:59 pm]**

They do!

It's bending weird though

**LANGUAGE [3:59 pm]**

What do you mean its bending weird?

**Duckling [4:01 pm]**

Its bending

Its going the other way

**Dream Simp [4:01 pm]**

???



**Duckling [4:02 pm]**

Here

**Duckling sent an image at 4:03 pm**

**Duckling [4:04 pm]**

There

Did it send

Ah

Yes

See

Bent weird

I think it's broken

**Dream Simp [4:04 pm]**

DREAM HOLY SHIT

THAT IS FULLY BROKEN WHAT THE FUCK

WHAT THE FUCK

HOW DID THAT HAPPEN

**Dream Simp 2 [4:04 pm]**

???

WHAT

Dream what thefuck

What's going on?? You good?

**LANGUAGE [4:04 pm]**

How did that happen Dream?

Are you alright?

Like are you somewhere safe?

**Duckling [4:06 pm]**

I'm in bed

It doesn't hurt, it feels very numb.

I'm still sleepy, and a bit dizzy.

**Dream Simp 2 [4:06 pm]**

Ok so you've been drugged again

And your arm is broken

Dude

What

**Dream Simp [4:06 pm]**

Please call an ambulance??

**Duckling [4:07 pm]**

Cant

Dont need to

I'll be ok

This isn't the first time I've broken a bone

**LANGUAGE [4:07 pm]**

Dream I understand that this has happened before

But that doesn't make it ok

You should call someone

**Duckling [4:08 pm]**

Ok

**Dream is calling...**

**Call started [4:10]**

A hitch in his throat, a scramble to answer. George quickly picked up the phone when he saw that Dream was calling, worry filling him with dread. After seeing that image that Dream had sent, he felt sick to his stomach, churning this way and that. It took all he had not to puke his guts up from just the sight alone. It was a horrible sight. Who knew about the pain that Dream was going through?

“George!”

Dream seemed excited, even if his voice seemed a bit slurred. It was strange to George that Dream was barely recognizing that his arm was broken. He wasn’t crying or sobbing like George was expecting, rather as if acting as though nothing was abnormal.

“Dream, when Bad said you needed to call someone, he didn’t mean me!” George hissed, heart stuttering. Of all the things Dream did, calling him was *clearly* not the best idea! What exactly was Dream thinking when he punched the call button? Well, that was probably the drugs talking but...

A giggle broke through his line of thought, startling George as he looked incredulously at the phone. Laughter? Was Dream really enjoying himself? What *were* those drugs? They have got to be some strong stuff if his friend decided that giggling was the better option than frantically calling for emergency services and finding a way to set his arm. He clenched the phone tighter. There were too many questions, not enough satisfactory answers.

“But, you’re someone, George. I wanted to call you because you are someone I trust fully.” Dream said, still warm with laughter. Feeling himself going red, George waved away that compliment, focusing on what was really important. Get his friend to the hospital. Or safety.

Something.

George couldn’t help but feel a sense of warmth however at the compliment despite him trying to wave it off like it was nothing. He was glad Dream trusted him. “I know that, but you need to

call the authorities or something, waking up with a broken arm is not okay Dream”

“It’s fine, I’m fine George,” he slurred once more, “It’s nice to hear your voice again, you sound really nice...” Dream trailed off, as if realizing what he had said. “Like rain, your voice sounds like rain!” he then excitedly finished his sentence.

George gave a tired sigh, he knew it was pointless at the moment to try and convince Dream to call someone who could actually help, he was too drugged up and probably in shock to think properly. Once the drugs wear off, he’ll try again. For now, all he could do was simply be there for Dream.

“I sound like rain? That’s an interesting comparison, how do I sound like rain?” George decided to indulge Dream, if he was talking then at least George knew for certain that Dream was okay.

“Well,” Dream once again trailed off, George assuming the drugs were interrupting his thought process and not allowing the brain to think up a proper explanation. “Well you don’t actually sound like rain, it’s just soft and soothing and pleasant to hear anytime... like rain!”

He couldn’t help but flush from the compliment, “I think whatever you got going through your system is making you say weird shit.” He chuckled, albeit a bit nervously. His phone buzzed from a few texts that were coming through, George just assumed it was most likely from Bad and Sapnap, worrying over Dream. For now, George ignored them. He needed to focus on the person that was hurt.

“Do you have anything to bind your arm Dream?” George asked, shuffling so he got more comfortable on his bed in which he was staying. He was originally planning on sleeping most of the day but after seeing that picture he wasn’t sure if he could properly sleep for like a week. He knew he would be getting nightmares.

He just hoped Dream wasn’t awake when his arm got broken.

He wasn’t even sure how it broke in the first place.

“Not really, I’ll probably use my bedsheets, I mean that’s what I used last time,” Dream muttered. “Didn’t really work obviously, wasn’t much I could do but hey, the effort was there.”

Dread settled in George’s stomach, that familiar nauseous feeling creeping inside him once more.

“What did you mean last time?” George whispered, horror in his voice. Dream barely even recognized it or at least didn’t acknowledge it. As if what he was saying was normal.

Maybe it was for him.

“Yeah, I said this wasn’t the first time I woke up in a situation like this, I wonder if I have some wild dreams or something,” he muttered, before giving a little giggle again. George loved to hear Dream’s laughter, he just wished it wasn’t at his own expense.

“So you had another arm broken or something?”

Dream scoffed, “No, I wish.” He couldn’t practically feel Dream rolling his eyes on the other side of the call. “It was my hip, it hurt really bad once the medicine that my roommates gave me wore off, I tried to bind it but it didn’t work and it was difficult to stay immobile like the books told me I should because well I needed food and water you know?” Dream rambled, causing George to frown.

A broken hip? How was that even possible that Dream didn’t immediately wake up from his slumber. “I’m pretty sure it didn’t heal right or something, my legs look really jacked up because of it and it causes a lot of pain, from like my lower back to my leg or just the area of injury so I don’t try and walk too much, though I do try and exercise but I usually regret it the next day.”

George heard Dream give a tired sigh. He seemed so tired, too tired really. Exhausted. Especially for a guy that just wakes up in his room and stays there until he falls asleep except for the apparent occasional exercise he would do.

“What the fuck Dream, and you didn’t call an ambulance or help then?” George practically screeched once Dream’s words sunk in and he understood what was actually being said.

“Guess I didn’t think they would’ve helped I guess, they never really do.” Dream whispered, seemingly moving a bit as George heard shuffling through the phone. “They don’t care about me, they never have so why call now when they didn’t help then,” he grumbled. “I’m going to set my phone down so I might sound distant, gonna try and bind my arm.”

“Okay... I’m here if you need me.”

“I know, George.” Dream whispered, a bit quieter as promised. George heard the sound of sheets being pulled off the bed and the sound of tearing as George assumed to be Dream ripping apart the sheets to hopefully bind his arm. Though during this he heard a thunk and a small groan of pain. “Ow,” Dream whined. George barely heard it through his phone.

“Dream? You okay?” George asked, and Dream gave a little whimper before responding.

“Yes, I’m fine,” he responded. “Just stumbled into the wall and crashed against my arm, it’s really difficult to walk and get up.”

George grabbed a paper and pen that he had at his nightstand, usually using that for writing down ideas that he woke up with (which was more common than George liked to admit), but instead he used it to write down Dream’s symptoms. Perhaps he could figure out what drug Dream was on and it could help provide clues to his situation.

“There... tied up!” Dream said, sounding much closer now that the phone was most likely back in his hands. “That took way more effort than I was expecting, I’m still really sleepy.”

“You should rest then, maybe when you wake up the drugs will be outta your system and we can have a better conversation.” George suggested, quietly writing down ‘feeling sleepy’ on the notepad.

“I dunno if I wanna sleep, you’re on a call with me.” Dream replied, sounding a bit sad. “Who knows when we can do this again?” he asked, which caused George to give a sad smile in response. He had been friends this whole time and it was only now when the calls started to come in.

“Well, we have a group call planned right, with Sap and Bad ya know, it won’t be long!” George tried to seem excited, hoping to cheer up Dream which unfortunately did not work. He heard a small snuffle over the phone.

“I guess.”

“You don’t guess, how about tomorrow? When you wake up!”

He heard Dream snuffle again, “I dunno why I am so reluctant to sleep... I think I’m scared. When

I went to bed yesterday, I woke up with my arm like this. What if something else happens?"

George's eyes closed. He hated hearing Dream's defeated tone of voice. So scared. "How about I stay on call then, until you wake up, if I hear anything I'll scream at you to wake up." George offered.

"Is it raining, George?" Dream asked, a bit hopeful.

"No, but I have something to make up for it." George then said, throwing off the sheets of his bed and stumbling to his computer where he sat down, pulling up youtube. 'Relaxing rain sounds' he searched in the search box, scrolling through until he found exactly what he was looking for. He remembered Bad once sending this to the group chat when Sapnap's anxiety was getting really bad and it made George wonder if he was still using it.

He hoped he was doing better.

"Lemme know if you can hear this Dream."

George clicked play. A soft piano gently started to play through the speakers after George disconnected his headset, rain pattering in the background.

"It sounds so nice," he whispered. "Is this what a piano sounds like?" Dream asked, which resulted in George's heart to clench painfully.

"Yea Dream, this is a piano."

"It's beautiful, it's been a long time since I heard music like this."

Dream sniffled again through the phone, hearing him shuffle once more before seemingly to lay on his bed with a painful groan. "I think the medicine is wearing off. My arm feels... tingly."

"That sounds unpleasant," George said, sympathetically. "It's splinted, right? If you sleep you might feel a bit better?"

“Yeah...” Dream sounded a bit unsure still.

“Sleep is nature’s most natural medicine, well that and time, you’ll be feeling amazing again in no time” George encouraged, “Relax, I’m here, okay?”

Dream didn’t respond this time, only sniffles and small sobs were heard through the phone. It lasted for a bit but George refused to interrupt, it seemed like Dream needed it. He was probably in a lot of pain after all.

They soon quieted but as George promised, he didn’t leave even though he knew Dream was sleeping.

It was the least he could do.

## Chapter End Notes

Dream's Music that plays towards the end of the chapter:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MYTfTKGSRr8>

You should read the chapter with this playing in the background ;)  
Plus its very relaxing!

What did ya'll think of the call? Any new theories on whats happening or are you here to simply enjoy the ride?



## Day 15

Chapter by [TheAngelWhoWouldBeKing](#)

### Chapter Notes

Hello ya'll!

Sorry for the late update, we the writers have been a bit busy and tired. The grind never stops. To make up for it, we will be doing a double update! Chapter 16 will be later tonight or early tomorrow!

Thanks for sticking around!

#### **GeorgeNotFound at 5:21 pm**

I got Dream to fall asleep

Sorry for not responding guys

#### **Sapnap at 5:21 pm**

George!

Oh thank god

Fuck that was a horrible picture

Holy shit I get goosebumps whenever I see it

Wtf

#### **BadBoyHalo at 5:22 pm**

No worries, George!

I'm glad that stubborn muffinhead got someone on his side

#### **GeorgeNotFound at 5:22 pm**

But

He just... wouldn't contact 911 or anything

He called me Bad

Me

Like

What the hell??

He even started to splint his arm and everything with his own bedsheets

Im flattered that he had been able to trust me that much

However, it just makes me more concerned

Oh well

Dream's sleeping it off, that's... that's all that matters

I want to help but it doesn't even seem like much compared to whatever he's going through and it's just all too much sometimes

This is the first time we have physical evidence of what's happening to him other than the calls

### **BadBoyHalo at 5:23 pm**

I know it seems like a lot, however this is why you have us. You tell us these things so that we can try to help you out, just like you are trying with Dream. It's a lot to take in under what...

2 hours?

To know that Dream somehow woke up with a *broken arm* is horrifying beyond belief

We're in this together, we all want to help Dream out in some capacity, and well, I say we're doing a fine job of it considering we aren't contacting emergency services to actually try and get him out of there

The little things add up too

You helped him fall asleep! Giving him a little bit of relief is more than enough

You helped him through a tough situation and I promise you are helping

### **Sapnap at 5:25 pm**

Yeah dude

Ngl I was scared shitless throughout the entirety of that conversation

Who tf just wakes up and decides that this is totally an okay thing?

I couldn't even respond that much

I was reeling through all of that

I'm so glad you're there George for him

I don't want our little duckling to suffer anymore :(

**GeorgeNotFound at 5:26 pm**

To be fair he was probably still on whatever drug he was given

Thing was he said it was *also* a recurring thing

He experienced this once before

**BadBoyHalo at 5:26 pm**

WHAT

**GeorgeNotFound at 5:26 pm**

Dreamy is a-okay and sleeping in his nest now

Or whatever

**BadBoyHalo at 5:26 pm**

Are we seriously going to skip over the fact that Dream just admitted to having gone through this once before??

**GeorgeNotFound at 5:27 pm**

We can't do anything about it as of right now and being there is enough.

Sound familiar?

**Sapnap at 5:27 pm**

Ohhh

He got you there

Besides we all need a break

Dream is sleeping and we have the rest of the afternoon to ourselves

Let's relax okay, guys?

Even if we don't hop onto the same server or whatever

Take care of yourselves

**BadBoyHalo at 5:28 pm**

That includes you too

I'm going to play with Rat for a bit

Call me if you need to, yes I'm looking at both of you

I'll see you guys later :D

**GeorgeNotFound at 5:28 pm**

Imma talk with some others

See you

---

**Dream Simp [11:02 am]**

Heya guys

I decided to take another day off

Again, just to check up on Dream

Stayed on call with him all night

**Dream Simp 2 [11:04 am]**

Aren't you worried about saving up your sick days or something

**LANGUAGE [11:04 am]**

Don't worry about that

George has pretty privilege x

He can have as much as he wants

**Dream Simp [11:04 am]**

Okay whatever you say, Bad

**Dream Simp 2 [11:04 am]**

It's true tho

Smh why do the prettiest people get handed the easy things in life

Sadge

Anyways wanna do something

**Dream Simp [11:05 am]**

Like what

**Dream Simp [11:05 am]**

Idk

Minecraft

Like always

Unless you got a better game we can try

Or just talk

Like how I'm going to make this tasty bombastic burger later on in the day

**LANGUAGE [11:05 am]**

Oooooo

Burgers

Haven't had those in a while

**Dream Simp [11:05 am]**

Yeah I def needed some after all of the recordings and Dream

**Dream Simp 2 [11:05 am]**

Idk I don't exactly trust you in the kitchen

**Dream Simp [11:05 am]**

Least I have more skill than you

You get takeout more than half the time

**Dream Simp 2 [11:06 am]**

Yeah

Cause I know I'd get myself killed in the kitchen

You are just putting yourself on the line

If you die, I ain't coming to your funeral

**Dream Simp 2 [11:08 am]**

George? You good

**Dream Simp [11:09 am]**

Sorry, Dream just woke up

I'll brb

---

George started to hear shuffling over the phone that he had next to him while he was working on some coding for future videos; his phone currently on the charger so that it didn't randomly die during Dream's rest. He did not want to come into this call unprepared and to just have their call cut because it was his fault.

The younger man had slept for a long time, but now there seemed to be signs of him moving more than the occasional toss and turn. What really clued George in, however, was a painful hiss, most likely from Dream accidentally rolling over on his arm. At least, that's what George assumed it was, judging from the hissed words that were too distant for him to pick out.

"Dream?" He called out, hearing a yelp of surprise and a small thud of what assumed to be a book falling on the floor. He didn't know a lot of things, did he?

“George?”

“Sorry if I scared you, just wanted to see if you were awake.” George soothed, keeping his voice soft and steady. He felt like he was trying to calm down a spooked puppy, but then again, that seemed to be a perfect description of Dream.

“Oh... Yes, I am awake, hello.” Dream paused for a second, silence filling the air as George shuffled in his chair awkwardly, “You stayed?”

George gave a sad soft smile, “Of course I did. I promised after all.” He replied, trying to not choke on a sob as he did so. He didn’t like how surprised Dream was to see that George had stayed on call as promised. “You slept pretty deeply all night, no snores or anything.”

“That's good, I think I would've been embarrassed if I snored a lot.”

George giggled at the sarcastic response, “Wow, being snarky this early in the morning, I’m impressed.”

“I think that’s all I got in, ahhh-” Dream quickly interrupted himself with a quiet yell, swiftly making George remember that Dream was hurt. Badly.

“Be *careful* , Dream. Don’t... don’t do anything too strenuous, okay? You’ve been through a lot yesterday, just... just keep the arm immobile and elevated above your heart to reduce swelling. If you lay back down, again, don’t push yourself.”

Dream hummed a little, another shift in the background. He was doing something but George sincerely hoped it had nothing to do with the arm and the makeshift... splint and cast. He still couldn’t believe the fact that the emergency service contacts were *that* messed up on Dream’s phone. Why would 911 not care for him? That was fucked up beyond compare.

“Thank you, George.”

He blinked, straightening up in his seat. The voice was much more clearer, indicating that he was closer to the phone this time. Had he really gone that far along in his thoughts? Shaking his head, he asked, “What did I do?”

George could practically hear the shrug of Dream's shoulders at this point. He did not swoon over the way Dream's raspy tones lowered just a bit more, as if telling him a secret, "Well... Well, I mean. You were there for me when I needed you, helped me so much last night and now I'm getting medical advice from you. What didn't you do?"

Oh, what didn't he do... He can think of some ideas.

*Be there, right beside you. Help you truly, confidently, with my own hands. Punch those roommates right into their noses for being so shitty in drugging you. Drag you out of that situation, from your room to my home, with my hand in yours, and tell you that... you deserve better.*

He ignored that thought that pressed against his tongue, begging him to spill the words out and tell the truth. He pushed down the urge to reassure Dream, tell him that no matter what that he'd be there, if need be. It was such an all-encompassing feeling that surged over him, leaving him breathless from how *much* he felt.

"I panicked. I didn't know what to do. I didn't know if you were okay."

"You calmed me down. You knew how to be there for me. You made me be okay."

George gritted his teeth, the grinding a little comforting against the sudden onslaught of warmth blooming in his chest. Why was *Dream* reassuring him out of all people? He should be the one calming down the person with the broken arm here, hell, when did Dream become so smooth at redirecting the conversation? Where did that duckling and puppy go? A wet sight escaped and a wry smile curled his lips. Blink past the tears, continue the conversation.

"Hey, you're the one with the broken arm." George offered, lamely. "You're supposed to be comforted here."

A chuckle, rough and static-y were all George heard. If only he could hear how shaky it was. "I was comforted. Last night."

"What the hell. Let me comfort you now!"



“Again, I was and am comforted.” Dream shifted a minute groan but pushed through his next sentence before George had the opportunity to cut him off. “The mere fact that you stayed... No matter what I do, no matter how far I feel I pushed you along, still you sit beside me. You care so much, George.”

“I didn’t do enough.”

“You did so much more.”

“... This is getting us nowhere.” George grinned, words scraping past his closed throat. The tears gathered in his eyes are definitely not a result of Dream’s words really digging a way into his heart. He did not love in the same way most people are used to, with words of affirmation and those three words that seem to lose all its meaning from how much it’s spread around. He didn’t love loudly, but he always made sure that makes the other feel cared for, that even if distance separates them, he’d make sure that he’d distract himself and them from the thought. That spending the time talking together was all they needed. And it was.

Until Dream came in with that voice of his, his cute way of texting, the way his vocabulary had begun to pick their casual slang and *learning*. He never had to care like this before, usually letting Bad and Sapnap and the rest to just *know* when he was joking when he cared. People had to learn his language of loving silently, of crafted words, gestures and patience. When he was able to match anyone’s energy level, be as loud as Karl and Quackity or stay casual and close with Bad and Sapnap. When he allowed them to have his time and patience and advice, given freely when all he could do was be swamped in his work and sleep to recover. Now, Dream came in and slipped in so close, awkward and willing and yet, able to catch him off-guard if he lowered his guard.

How was he able to do this so freely? How can he just be himself and do so much to change him?

“I think it’s getting us somewhere.” Dream murmured.

“Like?” No, there was no sob that left his lips after he said that. There was no way he was crying, tears tracing lines of warmth over his cheeks, hand over his mouth in an effort to not let the other hear. Dream didn’t hear the muffled noise was caught by his mic, nope.

“George. It’s... It’s overwhelming, sometimes. This world can be cruel and unfair. I hate being useless sometimes, it hurts. Sometimes, I wonder if I can truly handle life throws at me. I tell myself that I can’t and barely survive the day.” Oh, *now* there was a shake to Dream’s voice. George sniffled, nose clogged as he listened to what Dream had to say. It was heartbreaking, to hear Dream’s emotions as clear as day, twisting along with his words.

“I don’t know. Listening to you and giving me advice made me realize how much you and the others make my day. George, I promise you, you helped me so much more than you can ever imagine. Thank you.”

And just like that, Dream broke too.

Sobs spilled over the line and really, the entire call for the next few minutes was just a mess. Where the hell was these emotions coming from and how can he get it to stop? George didn’t get to know the answer, too busy crying in relief, to even care that he was making a mess of himself in front of Dream.

“God, what a pair we make.” George muttered once the sniffles and sobs had started to die down, feeling quite stupid over getting so emotional like this. Maybe, he just needed a good cry and this happened to be the catalyst.

Then again, he was feeling incredibly stressed due to Dream, his youtube channel, and work. It could be a culmination of things that resulted in his crying fest. He had no plans to do this again in the near future, he felt like shit.

It was kind of nice to let go. Still felt like shit, though.

His eyes hurt, stinging every time he blinked and his throat felt really parched, raw from the sobs he had to stifle then coughed up. The worst part is that he knows he looks like an absolute mess, which George did *not* appreciate.

George heard Dream’s giggles over the phone at his comment, a little bit wet and breathy bringing him some comfort that Dream was probably looking just as messy as himself. Hm, speaking of Dream...

“Say... Dream?” George questioned, causing Dream to hum in response.

“Yes, George?”

“I don’t know if you're comfortable yet or whatever, but uhh...” George trailed off, feeling really nervous all of the sudden. “I was wondering what you looked like I guess”

Everything fell silent and George was already yelling at himself mentally for asking Dream this. He was clearly not comfortable. He just had been so curious, wanting to know how Dream looked like in this moment. It was something vulnerable, he thought, to cry together and recover in the aftermath. How unruly did Dream's hair become, how flushed his cheeks became, if he had any scars and freckles to map out, whether he could card his fingers through his hair and tell him it's okay...

What the fuck is he thinking.

"I guess boring, there's nothing special to me really," Dream said after another beat of silence. George scoffed, quietly. "I got wavy blond hair, green eyes, some freckles, nothing unique."

George closed his eyes, imagining the face that took form. He was 19, so Dream probably looked young, skin smooth. He probably had dimples, the little shit must have some with how much he probably smiles by causing mischief. He said he was blond, but what kind? Yellow like the rolling fields of wheat, or were there brown roots, taking on a darker shade overall? He probably had medium-length wavy hair, curls falling over his face and framing his face and those green eyes. Perhaps, it was the same as emerald: vibrant and radiant, sparkling with life.

Do his freckles map out constellations?

Maybe, he has a small scar from when he fell out of a tree when he was young.

Maybe, a softer jawline, still slightly growing into that baby fat.

George was probably taking a step too far, thinking harder on what Dream looked like than he actually was, putting his own personal stuff that he likes in both men and women, and just throwing it on Dream.

Who knows, maybe Dream was right. Maybe there really isn't anything original about him. Maybe he really was 'boring' as he had described.

"You really suck at describing yourself." George muttered, amused. He frowned when he heard nothing in return, not even a sigh or hum as Dream liked to do sometimes. Only soft mellow breathing.

That was better.

George smiled, “Sleep well, Dream.”

# Day 16

## Chapter Notes

Sorry its a bit late!! In my timezone its still the day after though, so... enjoy!

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

### **Duckling [8:11 pm]**

Hello all

I fell asleep again shortly after ending my call with George. Sorry for my silence

I woke up a few moments ago with a cast on, so typing is a bit easier

### **LANGUAGE [8:15 pm]**

Welcome back Dream!

Glad to see you're ok :3 You definitely needed some rest

Whats this about a cast?

### **Duckling [8:16 pm]**

I am wearing a cast now

The makeshift splint I was using previously is gone, and my sheets have been replaced.

### **Dream Simp [8:18 pm]**

Yeah wait what

Cast??

### **Duckling [8:19 pm]**

I assume my roommates have helped me out.

It's a lime green cast, quite nice. Very comfortable.

### **Dream Simp 2 [8:21 pm]**

Thats sus as hell

Did you ever find out how your arm broke in the first place btw

**Dream Simp [8:21 pm]**

Im glad the arm has been treated at least

Is the cast comfortable?

**Duckling [8:22 pm]**

It's quite comfortable, and a lot easier to type with

It's hard, so I don't have to worry too much about bumping it into anything

I'm still not sure how my arm broke

**Dream Simp 2 [8:24 pm]**

Hmm

Weird

Im glad you're a bit better though

**Duckling [8:25 pm]**

I am too

I hope you are all well? How were your days?

**Dream Simp [8:26 pm]**

Pretty good

Like I said I took another sick day so

Mostly worked from home

**Dream Simp 2 [8:26 pm]**

Schoolwork lol

**LANGUAGE [8:27 pm]**

Took Rat to the vet for a checkup!

Also generated some video ideas

And then streamed

**Dream Simp 2 [8:27 pm]**

ProductiveBoyHalo

**LANGUAGE [8:28 pm]**

It's true! Today was very productive :3

**Duckling [8:28 pm]**

I'm glad to hear that

**Dream Simp [8:29 pm]**

Oh! I also read a bit of the last unicorn

Only a few chapters

**Duckling [8:30 pm]**

How do you like it so far?

**Dream Simp [8:30 pm]**

Its very pretty

I looked up some screenshots from the movie and I might watch that once Im done with the book

Honestly its a little childish but I dont really mind it too much

**Duckling [8:33 pm]**

It's nice to take a break from reality to read something childish, sometimes.

I notice a lot of the more immersive fantasy or fiction books are more aimed for children.

**LANGUAGE [8:35 pm]**

Thats true!

A lot of young adult books are dystopia or romance

And adult books are usually mystery or crime or also dystopia

They just dont feel the same

**Dream Simp 2 [8:35 pm]**

You guys read?

Nerds

Can't be me

**Dream Simp [8:36 pm]**

You literally go to college

**Dream Simp 2 [8:36 pm]**

Yeah, for computer science

So?

**Duckling [8:37 pm]**

Really?

That's fascinating, Sapnap!

**Dream Simp 2 [8:38 pm]**

Aww ur making me blush

Thanks tho

It's pretty interesting but its also gruelling

**Dream Simp [8:39 pm]**



I mentioned a while back Im hoping to become a full time streamer right

Sapnap is hoping to as well

**Duckling [8:40 pm]**

Thats very admirable

I'd love to try streaming sometime

**LANGUAGE [8:41 pm]**

We'd love to have you on a stream sometime :D

I'm kind already a full time streamer! I mostly run my server though

**Duckling [8:42 pm]**

That's amazing!

I would love to join a stream, but I am afraid I am unsure how that would be possible.

**LANGUAGE [8:43 pm]**

Thank you ^\_^

I'm not sure either, but it's in my head now and I'll make sure you can one day join a stream! I promise you that

**Dream Simp 2 [8:43 pm]**

If there is anyone in this group to figure it out it's bad, he's the most stubborn outta all of us

**LANGUAGE [8:43 pm]**

You betcha I am

I'll make you come on one day

And it'll be so freaking fun

That you'll come back for more!!

**Duckling [8:43 pm]**

That would be a fine day

I think it'll be nice to just talk to you all

**Dream Simp 2 [8:43 pm]**

Well

Speaking of talking

Wanna join the group VC sometime?

Like doesn't have to be now, like tomorrow or smth

**Duckling [8:44 pm]**

That sounds amazing, Sapnap.

I might be a little preoccupied with the cast and all, however.

It'll be nice to get to know you all over calls

Then again, it might be easier to call than type. It's surprisingly difficult to type with one hand.

**Dream Simp [8:45 pm]**

That sounds really epic

I'd love to

But not tonight because I'm gonna be busy

**Dream Simp 2 [8:45 pm]**

George busy?

What?

That's new

What's so important tonight

**Dream Simp [8:46 pm]**

I got a company party to go too

My boss kinda knows I'm not actually sick

So she told me that I can have the day off today if I go to her party tonight

God I am really not looking forward to it

But it's the least I can do I guess

**Duckling [8:48 pm]**

That sounds like a lot of fun though!

Get to see all those people in one place, I haven't been to a party in a really long time.

**Dream Simp [8:48 pm]**

I guess

Your the only one who thinks that

Company parties are the worst because you either have to kiss someone elses ass or someone is kissing yours

Everyone's so fake there

It sucks

Plus there's way to much alcohol for my liking

**Dream Simp [8:49 pm]**

Doesn't everyone get drunk at your company parties?

**Dream Simp [8:50 pm]**

They do and their not the fun drunks

Either they get really mean and snooty

Or stupid as hell and get hurt

**Dream Simp 2 [8:51 pm]**

That sucks ass

**LANGUAGE [8:51 pm]**

Language!!

Also yes I get what you mean, George

Drinking sucks

**Dream Simp 2 [8:52 pm]**

Lmao I wouldn't know

**Duckling [8:53 pm]**

I wouldn't know either I don't think

I don't think I've ever drank anything

**Dream Simp [8:54 pm]**

Dont think?

Somehow I dont think you would know if you did

**Duckling [8:54 pm]**

Possibly

When is your party?

**Dream Simp [8:55 pm]**

Its actually right now

Im in the place

Its in a fancy hotel too wow

**LANGUAGE [8:55 pm]**

Really, George?

Get off your phone and go socialise!

It sucks but at least you'll get through it

**Dream Simp [8:56 pm]**

Ughhhhhhh

You're right

Alright alright I'll turn my phone off now

See you guys later

**Duckling [8:56 pm]**

See you, George!

**Dream Simp 2 [8:56 pm]**

Gl with the snooty ppl

**LANGUAGE [8:57 pm]**

Have fun!! Make good impressions!

**Ducking [9:13 pm]**

Speaking of, I think I'll be heading to bed now.

My arm has been fine all day, but it's starting to ache a bit

**LANGUAGE [9:14 pm]**

Aww that makes sense

Get some sleep Dream! We'll talk tomorrow

**Dream Simp 2 [9:14 pm]**

Gn dream

Haha

Sweet dreams

**Duckling [9:16 pm]**

Thank you all. Good night!

## Chapter End Notes

This chapter might be a bit short, but the next one will make up for it :)

## Day 17 - Anniversary

### Chapter Notes

Welcome back guys!

Im fairly sure this is on time but timezones are a little bit weird so sorry if its late

Enjoy the chapter <3

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

#### **Duckling [10:16 am]**

Good morning everyone, at least somewhat of a good morning for those who are relatively close to my time.

#### **LANGUAGE [10:18 am]**

Good morning Dream! How did you sleep?

Is your arm feeling any better?

#### **Duckling [10:19 am]**

Much

It still aches a little but the pain is mostly manageable.

#### **LANGUAGE [10:19 am]**

Do you have any medicine or anything?

Dunno if I asked you that yet

#### **Duckling [10:20 am]**

No, I unfortunately do not have any medicine.

I am unsure why, but this is something I am used too so I am not complaining.

I am content with the cast, it is all I really need.

**LANGUAGE [10:23 am]**

Hmmmm

Somehow I doubt that

But I'm glad you're feeling a little better!

Hows everyone else?

**Dream Simp [10:24 am]**

On the bus to work

I have to go back today

**LANGUAGE [10:25 am]**

Aww :(

How was the party btw?

**Dream Simp [10:25 am]**

Boring

But at least it soothed my boss

So I am not getting fired anytime soon which is good

I need my safety salary lmao

**LANGUAGE [10:26 am]**

Yeah...

I mean it could be worse!

Did anyone die or anything

**Duckling [10:26 am]**

No

But there were a few drunk girls feeling me up which was not fun

I could literally smell vomit on their breath



Though someone did fall into the punch bowl, so that was pretty funny

At some point I was thinking this was literally a party Sappnap would go too

**LANGUAGE [10:28 am]**

I hope not!!

Sappnap you're not old enough for that kind of thing >:(

**Dream Simp 2 [10:28 am]**

I guess

**LANGUAGE [10:28 am]**

You ok Sappy?

**Dream Simp 2 [10:28 am]**

Yeah I think so

It's just uh

Today

**LANGUAGE [10:29 am]**

Ooooh

I didn't realise

I'm sorry

You alright? Anything we can do?

**Duckling [10:29 am]**

What is going on?

**LANGUAGE [10:30 am]**

Nothing you need to worry about rn

## **Dream Simp 2 has changed Sapnap's nickname to Sapnap**

**Dream Simp [10:31 am]**

Aw Dream Simp 2 no more

But for real you good man?

**Sapnap [10:32 am]**

I'm fine.

**Duckling [10:32 am]**

I don't understand what's so wrong about today, is it raining where you are?

I have heard that sometimes that can bring the mood down, even though I really enjoy the rain.

Or maybe it's cloudy!

**Sapnap [10:33 am]**

No

Its not the weather

**Duckling [10:33 am]**

Maybe it's the blinds then, bring in the sun! A good dose of sun makes any day better!

**Sapnap [10:34 am]**

It's not the blinds either Dream.

**Duckling [10:35 am]**

Then what is it? Is there any way I can make you feel better?

You guys always help me, why not let me help you!

**Sapnap [10:35 am]**

I don't want your help Dream please, back off

**Duckling [10:36 am]**

I don't understand.

**Sapnap [10:37 am]**

What's not to get?

Are you too stupid to not understand when to back the fuck up

You do realize were not actually that close

We literally have only be talking a couple days

Were not friends

I get you got a fucked up life but doesn't give you the excuse to butt into mine

Get out of my damn business

God

**Duckling [10:41 am]**

I see

Sorry for bothering you, Sapnap.

**Sapnap [10:42 am]**

Whatever.

**Sapnap has left the group**

**LANGUAGE [10:42 am]**

....

I'll talk to him

This isn't your fault, ok Dream?

**Duckling [10:43 am]**

I hope he's ok.

**Dream Simp [10:45 am]**

Holy shit

I leave for 15 minutes

Yeah dont worry he's ok

We'll figure it out

**Duckling [10:46 am]**

I'm sorry if I pushed too much.

I didn't mean to hurt him.

**LANGUAGE [10:48 am]**

Yes you pushed a little too much, but he shouldn't have reacted like that

Soon as he calms down it'll be fine and he'll apologise okay?

**Duckling [10:48 am]**

I'll apologise as well

**Dream Simp [10:53 am]**

Ok Im gonna head into work now so uh

Good luck guys

Update me when I'm done for the day

Please no more fights

**LANGUAGE [10:54 am]**

You got it George!

Go to work and don't worry about anything

--

**BadBoyHalo at 10:44 am**

Hey Sap

You doing ok?

That was a bad question... obviously not

**Sapnap at 10:45 am**

I'm fine

Actually not really

Today just sucks

I'm talking with Tubbo rn, he says his dad is drinking again

Wish I could just pick him up from his house

**BadBoyHalo at 10:45 am**

I know bud

Just gotta get through today!

Maybe you can plan a visit to Tubbo, or the opposite way around

I don't think Schlatt would mind too much

**Sapnap at 10:46 am**

I guess not

Bad?

**Sapnap at 10:46 am**

Yea?

**Sapnap at 10:46 am**

I really miss him

**BadBoyHalo at 10:47 am**

I know you do :(

I wish I could have gotten the chance to meet him

Maybe one day I will

**Sapnap at 10:47 am**

I hope so, but I doubt it

Sucks to admit but he's probably gone for good

Or at least that's what everyone says

God I hate this

I hate this so much

He didn't deserve whatever happened to him

The worst part is that we'll probably never know

**BadBoyHalo at 10:48 am**

It's hard, and I'd like to think that it's gotten a little easier over the years, but it'll never be the same again

We're all here for you Sapnap

If you need anything at all me and George will bend over backward for you

I'm sure Dream would, too

Even if you haven't known him for too long, it's clear he cares about you a lot

**Sapnap at 10:50 am**

Yeah

Shit I was such a dick to him wasn't I

And he was literally trying to help

I mean he was being a little pushy tbh but

Fuck

God I think the hard part is that he reminds me of him

Me getting angry is literally why he's gone and I still can't stop fucking up and lashing out

**BadBoyHalo at 10:52 am**

I can see what you mean

I do think Dream should have stepped down when you asked, but it's clear he regrets it

And it's clear you regret it too

You should DM him and talk to him

You don't have to tell him anything but I think you guys should talk privately

**Sapnap at 10:53 am**

Yeah thats probably the best

Thank you Bad

You're the best <3

**BadBoyHalo at 10:53 am**

Of course Sapnap :3

I care about you!!! And I want the best for you

Now go!! Apologise to the boy you simp for!!!

**Sapnap at 10:54 am**

Lmao

Wish me luck

**BadBoyHalo at 10:54 am**

Good luck!

**Sapnap [10:56 am]**

Hey Dream, It's Sapnap.

Just wanted to apologize for earlier, I didn't mean the things I said.

I shouldn't have said them in the first place, that was shitty of me to do so

**Dream [10:56 am]**

Thank you for letting me know, Sapnap

I just wanted to let you know I am sorry as well.

I should not have pushed, and as worried as I was, it was insensitive of me to continue to press for details.

**Sapnap [10:57 am]**

Thanks dude

I genuinely appreciate that

Let's not do that again

I hate fighting with friends

**Dream [10:57 am]**

Agreed

Fighting people is just... painful.

I don't like seeing friends upset

Again, I apologise for pushing. I should have backed down when you were clearly uncomfortable with giving the explanation.

**Sapnap [10:58 am]**

It still didn't warrant me blowing up at you like that

But yeah, let bygones be bygones, okay?

We're still friends

But I think I owe you an explanation considering you didn't know



**Dream [10:59 am]**

You don't have to tell me anything if you don't want to.

**Sapnap [11:01 am]**

That's fine

I want to tell you

Its something I want to be a little more open about I think

You never know

**Dream [11:02 am]**

Alright, I'll listen!

**Sapnap [11:02 am]**

Cool

Basically when I was a kid I used to live in Florida

I was born there actually

And i was really good friends with this kid on my street

I can't remember not knowing him, so we were friends from a really young age

We were literally the best of friends

Basically brothers tbh

And we would do basically everything together

Honestly I can't even remember why but we ended up getting in this huge fight once

I didn't talk to him for days and then one day he just kinda stopped coming to school

I was thought he was staying away from me because he was mad or smth but uh

That day after school my parents told me that he had never come home

It was the worst

Fucking

It was so awful

Everyone was looking for him

His family was fucking falling apart

I was falling apart

God

They never found him

They found some bits of his clothes but nothing that could be really used

Like his shoes

My family ended up moving a year later

The town didn't feel safe anymore

And everyone was freaking out constantly

It was bad

Yeah...

I dunno

I'm still in contact with his brother and dad

But today is the anniversary of when he was taken

10 years

**Dream [11:18 am]**

Thank you for trusting me enough to tell me this, Sapnap

I am sorry you lost someone special, I hope that one day you and his family will find him.

**Sapnap [11:20 am]**

Thanks man

That means a lot

I dunno if we will ever find him, the case isn't closed

But

The police had told us he is most likely dead, kidnapping survivors rarely ever live this long.

If he was alive, it's near impossible to find him

I try and keep hope but it's hard

Especially since his brother is starting to lose hope as well

We still try though, send out his info and stuff every month on stream and have a link to a place where people can help provide leads and stuff

We have never gotten anything substantial enough to follow

Just trolls and shitty stuff like that

But we keep trying

**Dream [11:27 am]**

Do you think you're ever going to give up?

Just... stop looking

I don't know how you can go for so long looking for someone like that

It's got to be tiring, right?

Holding on to something that just keeps slipping from your fingers and letting you drown in the waves

**Sapnap [11:30 am]**

I dunno how I do it

There are moments where I just think that I should stop

That I really should just give up, that he's gone

Then I remember his smile

His laughter

The way he lit up a room with his personality, the way he cheered me up whenever classes got to be too much, how he was always there for me when I needed it...

And I think that he wouldn't give up on me

So of course I won't give up on him

I really hope to find him

Tho

I always feel awful for thinking this but

Sometimes I hope he's dead, cause if he's alive? He's probably going through terrible, horrible things...and I couldn't wish that on him with just the simple hope of seeing him again.

I'd like to see him again

But I know the kid I knew then is gone

I'll never see him again

But if he's alive, I'll do my damn best to make the rest of his life the best it can be

This, I promise.

**Dream [11:36 am]**

You're an amazing friend, Sapnap.

If you ever find him again, I know he will be grateful

You work so hard, dealt with so much

You're so strong for enduring all of this as well. I'm not sure I can handle the loss of a friend.

I'm proud of you to go so far for a friend even after all those years.

It's admirable

**Sapnap [11:38 am]**

I didn't know I could handle the loss either

But

Your words mean so much.

Yeah, you've been a friend for however long it was but

Just knowing you're here is good enough

You're kinda like him in some ways...

**Dream [11:39 am]**

Oh?

**Sapnap [11:39 am]**

Yeah

I dunno

Its weird to admit but I guess I kinda look for him in everyone I meet

**Dream [11:41 am]**

That makes sense

I'm honored that you see your friend in me.

And thank you for sharing, Sapanp. Genuinely, it means a lot that you trust me enough.

**Sapnap [11:42 am]**

Of course

Sorry again for snapping earlier

**Dream [11:43 am]**

No worries!

Sorry for pushing earlier.

Would you like me to add you back into the group chat now?

**Sapnap [11:44 am]**

Oh oops right I left

Ahaha

Yes please

---

**Dream has added Sapnap to 4 Muffintees**

Chapter End Notes

:)

## Day 18

### Chapter Notes

Hello everyone! Sorry for the chapter delay! We all got a bit busy and needed a little break.

Enjoy the chapter <3

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

#### **LANGUAGE [9:10 am]**

I know we keep mentioning it

But

I think we should try and do a group call today :D

If everyone is free of course!

I think it would be really fun if we could!!

#### **Sapnap [9:12 am]**

I mean I'm down

Free for the day

Yesterday sucked ass mentally so I'm chill with anything

Was thinking of Streaming anyways

Still might do that

#### **LANGUAGE [9:14 am]**

Dream can't watch the streams right?

U sure he can be included

#### **Sapnap [9:17 am]**

I was just gonna do like a mining/grinding stream

So not really much to see tbh

I'm down with it be a just talking thing while i'm scrounging for diamond

Maybe emeralds too

I want to get a netherite set and better book enchants too

**LANGUAGE [9:18 am]**

That sounds pretty chill!

I'd love to sit on a call and mine with you guys

Sap you can stream

**Sapnap [9:20 am]**

Yeah! Gimme ilke 15 minutes

Dream you ok with that?

You can be on speaker since I don't think you have discord or anything

**Duckling [9:21 am]**

That sounds interesting

I'd love to try it

How many people would be watching?

**Sapnap [9:22 am]**

Uhh not sure

Maybe a couple thousand?

**Duckling [9:22 am]**

Ok

That seems manageable..

If I get overwhelmed I'll let you know.

**Sapnap [9:23 am]**

Of course dude, you should barely notice them

I can read off some comments if ya like

Mostly though it'll just be thanking dono's and stuff

**Duckling [9:24 am]**

Donos?

Also doesn't George have work? I just remembered.

**Sapnap [9:24 am]**

Oh shit

Yea

He does

WAIT

NO

It's the weekend

GEORGE GET YOUR ASS UP

Also

Dono's are Donations that chat sends, basically sending money as thanks for the stream and stuff. They use it to ask me questions and things

Mostly the dono's go to help my parents groceries or to my personal savings cause I am trying to save up for a place for me and George to stay at

**Duckling [9:26 am]**

Oh really? Where are you wanting to stay?

**Sapnap[9:26 am]**

We were thinking of Florida. I mean it's hard to live there, but I wanna be close to Tubbo

The friend I was telling you about little brother

**Duckling [9:27 am]**



Tubbo?

That sounds familiar

Does it mean something?

Maybe I read it somewhere

**Sapnap [9:27 am]**

I dunno?

What a weird name to read somewhere

I mean Tubbo is just a nickname

He's another streamer

But he doesn't really like his irl name to be said

If you read Tubbo somewhere I gotta know what you've been reading lmao

**Duckling [9:28 am]**

Huh...

I don't know. It sounded familiar but I've definitely never met that person.

You are the only streamers I know!

It's possible I read something similar to it.

**Sapnap [9:28 am]**

Maybe lol

Anyway

Wheres george

Lazy ass

**LANGUAGE [9:29 am]**

Language!

George is probably just waking up

It is really early

**Sapnap [9:30 am]**

It's not that early

He's like 4 hours ahead or something

Right?

Shit

Wait

It is only 9:30 for him

Wtf are we all doing up so early

**LANGUAGE [9:31 am]**

Well Rat was whining a ton, so I had to let her out and just simply couldn't go back to sleep.

**Sapnap [9:31 am]**

Well I had to be awake to call Tubbo today, he was walking to a friends house and was really anxious about it

You Dream?

The hell you doing up this early

**Duckling [9:33 am]**

Patches was being really cute, so I stayed up late with her

Then started reading, and well it had ended up with me staying up all night!

**Sapnap [9:34 am]**

Dude

As George has lovingly said

Get a better sleep schedule

**Duckling [9:34 am]**

No.

**Sapnap [9:35 am]**

DAMN

OKAY

Sassy

I like it ;)

**LANGUAGE [9:36 am]**

SAPNAP

It is too early to swear rn

**Sapnap [9:36 am]**

It's never too early

Plus damn isn't even that bad of a word

Plz

Also

Ima spam calls

Gimme a moment

I'll wake George up

**LANGUAGE [9:38 am]**

SAPNAP

DO NOT

LET HIM SLEEP

**Dream Simp [10:02 am]**

WHAT THE FUCK SAPNAP

WHY IN THE HELL ARE YOU WAKING ME UP AT 10 IN THE GODDAMN MORNING

**Sapnap [10:03 am]**

Good morning sleepy head! :D

**Dream Simp [10:03 am]**

You spammed me like 15 calls

And then as SOON as I answer you just tell me to get the hell up and hang up?

WTF

**Sapnap [10:04 am]**

You needed to get up

Were gonna stream!

And do a group call

Figured you wouldn't wanna miss it

**Sapnap [10:10 am]**

I'm gonna take your silence as acceptance

Or you falling back to sleep

**Sapnap [10:15 am]**

Spam calling George again

One sec

**Dream Simp [10:25 am]**

I hate you

So much

**Sapnap [10:26 am]**

Love you too :D

## **Sapnap changes Dream Simp's nickname to Lazy Ass**

**Lazy Ass [10:27 am]**

Seriously?

**Sapnap [10:27 am]**

Suffer

## **Lazy Ass changed George's nickname to George**

**George [10:28 am]**

Fuck you

**Sapnap [10:28 am]**

Yeah yeah

Wanna do the group call

**Duckling [10:28 am]**

I think it would be fun George!

If you'd like however, you can totally go to bed if you wish!

I will of course understand, this is most likely early for you

**George [10:30 am]**

Fine fine

I'll do the call

Just beware my sleepy voice

Or

I may just go back to bed

Who the hell knows

**Sapnap [10:31 am]**

George??

Sleeping on call??

Unheard of

A scoundrel if I have ever heard one

Also you're literally joining because Dream is, aren't you

I know you are

**George [10:32 am]**

Do you want me to join?

I could leave

Asshat

**LANGUAGE [10:32 am]**

Language! Both of you!

Stop fighting >:(

**George [10:32 am]**

No <3

**Sapnap [10:33 am]**

That's kinda the boring option

I'll stick to being annoying

**LANGUAGE [10:33 am]**

You are both insufferable

**Sapnap [10:33 am]**

Sure, that's why you're still talking to us

Anyway

Imma dip for a bit to grab a water bottle then start up the stream

I'll see you guys in a bit

**LANGUAGE [10:33 am]**

Rat is disappointed in you

Just so you know

**George [10:33 am]**

I don't think that's an effective insult, Bad

**LANGUAGE [10:33 am]**

If it will hurt me, it will hurt Sapnap

**George [10:34 am]**

Definitely not how it works

But, we're gonna call now

Join in when you're ready

It'll be fun! I promise

**Duckling [10:34 am]**

Okay.

I trust you

**LANGUAGE [10:34 am]**

Aw, he trusts you, George

**George [10:34 am]**

Shut it

I don't need you on my case

**Sapnap [10:34 am]**

Hey hey

Pump the hate breaks

I am here just calling out facts

**George [10:34 am]**

Just start the damn call already Sapnap

**Sapnap [10:34 am]**

Fine fine

Jeeze

So angry

It's cause your small isn't it

Gotta compress all the anger

**George [10:34 am]**

SAPNAP

**Sapnap is calling...**

George quickly answered the call, annoyance already burning in his chest. Why did his friend have the worst possible timing? He lightheartedly glared at Sapnap's icon, not amused with what he was doing. There was one thing that needed to be done.

“WHAT THE HELL, I AM *NOT* SHORT!” he yelled through the mic, hearing Sapnap's laughter over the phone. He wasn't definitely not short, nope. He was perfectly at an okay height, he wasn't short as Bad was at least; he could be considered normal by everyday standards!



“Oh god, that was worth your reaction!” Sapnap giggled, causing George to huff.

“You are such an asshole, you're not even that much bigger than me,” he muttered lowly, yet making sure Sapnap heard every word he said, “I bet I could deck you with ease.”

“You could try, but you're so short it'll feel like a kid bumping into me.”

“I can most definitely punch your face in—”

“Guys please, knock it off!” Bad said, finally answering the call. Exasperation laced through his words, already doing damage control to ease the conversation. “Remember, Dream is gonna be here okay? Let's keep it nice and easy.”

George winced at Bad's words, something sharp digging into his chest for a split second. How could he already forget Dream was going to be here? Anxiety was already a ferocious thing, and if Dream just so happened to join the call with no context and them 'fighting' it out... Gah, it would've made it all worse. Dream wouldn't have known the context and he'd have to reassure Dream that it was fine. Calming down the banter was the least he could do.

However, he refused to let Sapnap get the last word. “I am not short, I am average height.”

“If it makes your banana-bruised ego feel any better, then sure.”

“Mhm, still average height. You'd need a stool to reach the top shelf.”

“*Alright*, you guys.” Bad sighed, thoroughly amused this time. “Start up your stream, Sap. We can take it from here.”

George was sure Sapnap was pouting, unwilling to go until Dream popped into the conversation. The youngest complained about not being able to have a little pre-stream talk with Dream but Bad had spent enough time around Sapnap to just directly force him to start streaming. George laughed at the exchange, sometimes flicking his eyes over to his screen to check if Dream entered the call or not as the while pulling up Sapnap's twitch, seeing the monitor light up with his 'starting' screen.

“Hello?”

Oh. There he was. George ignored the fluttering feels in his stomach, ignored the way his back straightened and a smile came naturally to his face, just content at the fact that Dream was *here* . His voice was raspy as usual, if a bit worse. Concern still was one of his first emotions before melting away to one of delight, if not a bit of shock. He actually joined the call.

“Dream! Hello!” Bad had swiftly greeted back, due to George practically in shock that now Dream was here. That now Sapnap and Bad could hear him.

“Hello, I am unsure who is speaking right now...”

“Oh! It’s Bad, Sapnap say hello!” Bad quickly responded, shaking George out of his shocked state. Right, he should also greet Dream instead of just sitting here in silence and listening to Dream talk like some kind of lurker.

He heard Sapnap give a quiet hello, before repeating a bit louder. “Sorry guys, stream issues. Game’s being a dick right now. George, fix your server!”

“Fuck off!” George absentmindedly responded, but his mind was somewhere else.

They’re going live. Anything will be said will be recorded in vods and clips, George knew. He’s gotta play it cool. This would be a lot for Dream, he needed to make sure Dream was comfortable and that’s all he’s gonna focus on.

“Hey Dream, Sapnap’s going live right about now, just wanted to let you know.” he said, Sapnap responding with a grunt as he was doing some last minute touch ups, at least that’s what George figured he was doing.

“Okay... Is there anything I should expect, or make sure I do? I am afraid I don’t really know what I am doing here.”

Dream was practically radiating anxiety as he spoke, George could practically feel his worries over the phone and wouldn’t be surprised if Dream was physically showing it. He could imagine Dream biting his nail or lip... George shook his head. Now was not the time.

“It’s okay, we’re here to have a fun time. As just friends hanging out! Just, don’t reveal anything you’re not comfortable sharing, because anything said in this stream will be recorded. But, don’t

worry, I'm sure one of us will intervene if something slips or the chat does something dumb. We're here to have fun, make jokes with each other and it'll be easily one of more fun things we can do together." Reassurance was an easy remedy for Bad to craft, and he applied so with ease. George can make out the way Dream sighs, as if he exhaled all his worries with one simple speech.

"Have fun. Be careful. Make jokes." Dream repeated.

"Yeah, it'll be great! Just us four against the world. And minecraft. And a lot of minecraft." George grinned, hoping to cheer Dream up in his own way. Fortunately for him, he was rewarded by one of Dream's breathy chuckles that was sure to lighten up the mood. They can do this. Never had a pre-stream talk felt as heavy as the one he was experiencing right now, but it was okay.

"I'm live, I'm live!"

"Oh, you are? Ugh, what bad timing, I was literally about to expose you for being on your idiot arc."

"We are *not* having this conversation."

George snorted. Always with the last word. Checking out Sapnap's stream, he could see Sapnap grabbing food from the chest and just generally preparing for a mining session to have something on the background.

"Aw, no more banters, guys! Chat, chat, we have a new guest so be nice!"

Chat went from spamming greetings to questions about the newcomer.

"Meet Dream everyone, Dream say hello!" George then said, trying to encourage the anxious man. There was a beat of silence before Dream made his entrance.

"Oh uh, hello!" Nervousness tinged Dream's words but they have all stream to make him comfortable. George kept an eye on chat and was happy with the immense wave of greetings back, interspersed with some questions on who the new person was. "Does that work?"

“Yes, Dream, you did fine.” Bad reassured him, amused more than anything. “Now, Sapnap, what are you doing?”

“Grabbing some stuff. Getting an overload of diamonds before going down to the nether. You already know this, why are you asking!”

“I know! I just... I just wanted a refresher.”

“Oh? Are you going senile, old man?”

“George! I am *not* old, thank you very much.”

“Mm, sounds like what an old person would say.”

“Ugh Sapnap, don’t you dare continue... I hate you guys. Dream, you’re on my side, right?”

George could hear the tentative pause in the air, a scramble to answer. This was clearly different from a chatroom, less time to respond, more pressure from the hundreds of viewers watching your every move... Still, he was determined to make it the best and it was good to see Bad take the lead in roping Dream into their natural play fights. They’d have to tone it down from their usual intensity.

“Of course. You’re much nicer than the others.” Dream responded, a little flustered.

“Hah! I have Dream’s approval and you guys don’t! Suck on that!”

George snorted, rolling his eyes. “Sure, sure. Watch this, Dream do I have approval? Im nice too, right?”

“Of course you do, George! You’re very nice.” Dream said happily, albeit still sounding a bit confused. Sapnap broke out into laughter, George following suit. Bad pouted a bit, before dissolving into giggles as well.

“There you have it!” George said, catching his breath. Sapnap snorted.

“Chats going wild, by the way. They love you, Dream!”

“Wh- Really?” Dream stuttered a bit, clearly not expecting that answer. Sapnap hummed in confirmation. Well, it’s true, considering that the chat is spamming ‘aww’s and a bunch of hearts. George huffed, what did he have to worry about? Chat picked up Dream and ran with him it seemed.

“Aww,” Bad cooed. “I knew they would! Dream, you’re very likable!”

George heard a little scoff on the phone and if he was in Dream’s place, he’d probably be as red as a tomato. Though Dream really did deserve the compliments. Sounded like the guy really needed them. “For once Bad is right, you are very likable, Dream.”

“Oh god, guys, they're simping for Dream again, please save me from this nightmare, Chat” Sapnap then groaned, before a loud screech was heard and George heard a small explosion from the stream. “Creeper?”

“Creeper...None of you clip that understand” Sapnap warned, staring straight into the camera in f5 mode, zooming onto his face before returning back to first person POV. “Stop spamming ‘Aw Man’ please, that meme is so dead.” George muttered, hearing Sapnap giggling.

“I’m a creeper, Minecraft’s grim reaper” he then started singing causing George to groan loudly as he flopped back on the desk. “Wow George, is my singing really that bad, you hurt my feelings”

“I think your singing is great, Sapnap! Much better than anything I usually hear, did you make that up?”

Bad was then heard giggling across the phone, “I forget you live under a literal rock Dream, no it’s some Minecraft parody song.” George then explained since Sapnap and Bad were much too focused at giggling then helping him.

“Oh,” Dream said, a hint of shame in his voice. “I didn’t realise Minecraft was that popular?”

“Well there are roughly around 2,000 people watching me play Minecraft, it actually is kinda popular, right chat? Oh, thank you BlastFromPast77 for the gifted sub man! You’re great!”

Dream hummed thoughtfully. “Gifted sub? What’s that?”

“Dream is new to Twitch, chat, so he doesn’t know a lot of stuff.” Sapnap explained quickly. “A gifted sub is like... someone who’s gifted a subscription. Basically you have to pay to subscribe to a Twitch channel. You can watch with or without an account, but subscribers get special perks like being able to talk during subscriber-only chats or using streamer specific emojis.”

“I see,” Dream said. “That’s fascinating, actually, the amount of code that goes into that, who designed it?”

“I have...no idea.” Sapnap responded, “Don’t really care though, I am simply here to be the entertainment for the people watching!”

“Though, we do know who made Minecraft, who is it Bad.” George then commented, giving an amused smirk.

“Philza Minecraft, of course! The true creator of Minecraft.” Bad responded seriously and he could practically feel Dream’s confusion over the phone.

“He’s another streamer, not actually the creator of Minecraft, it’s just a kind of collective joke over the internet.” George rushed to explain. Dream let out an ‘ah’ of understanding.

“Thank you for explaining, George.” Dream said, appreciation clear in his voice. “You’re always so considerate. You’re really sweet and always take the time out of your day to help explain things to me, I hope you know it really means a lot to me that you do this.”

A bit of heat thudded in George’s chest and face. *Dream* was the considerate one, always asking for things and being careful not to push too far. Always so apologetic if he ever pushes too much. Dream was so sweet, and whatever situation he was in, George really hoped that Dream would get out of his current situation. He didn’t deserve what he was going through at the moment. George opened his mouth to give his friend the thanks and appreciation he deserved, but was quickly cut off by Sapnap.

“Shit! Shit shit shit! Lava in my diamonds!!!” He cried, and all thoughts of Dream were quickly shoved into the back of George’s mind.

“Language!” Bad cried at the same time George asked “did you save any?”

Frantic clicking and tapping sounded from Sapnap’s end of the call, along with a few game sound effects. A few moments later, a sigh of relief came from the man. “I’m safe! I lost two diamonds though... but I got one at least!”

“That’s enough for a shovel,” George joked. “A fancy diamond spoon!”

“Can’t even get a hoe...oh wait! I have one,” Sapnap jokes, causing George to growl in annoyance. “Fuck you, prick! Even if I was a hoe I wouldn’t be yours.”

“LANGUAGE!” Bad yelled, promptly scolding the two who were already on the verge of another bickering battle. “Please, there are children present!”

Sapnap scoffed a bit. “I guess, but they should know what they’re getting into when they click on my streams.”

“‘Chill Stream’ is literally in the title, Sapnap!” Bad whined.

“Wow we really do have children present, there’s already a whiny baby in this call” George then teased, causing Bad to huff angrily.

“You guys are so rude!” Their back and forth bickering started to taper off from there, and the sounds of blocks breaking and cave ambiance filled the stream.

After about five minutes of silence, George spoke up a bit. “Dream, are you still with us?”

“I am,” Dream said quietly. His rasp seemed more pronounced. “I’m doing a bit of reading, sorry.”

“No worries,” George said. “I hope you’re enjoying your book?”

“It’s lovely,” Dream said. “I’ll be sure to tell you all about it once I’m done. I have another recommendation lined up for you once you finish your current book.”

George chuckled. "Can't say I'm surprised. I'll be sure to try and finish it soon."

The call lapsed back into silence. At some point, Dream shifted his phone so they could now hear the gentle flipping of a page now and then. Sapnap and Bad broke out into little bickering fights now and then, but for the most part it was mostly a chill stream as promised.

At some point, the flipping from Dream went quiet. Sapnap snorted when he realised that he had been silent for over ten minutes. "Dream, you fall asleep?" There was no response.

"Dream?" Bad asked, piping up. "I can kick you from the call if you fell asleep."

A short grunt came from Dream's end, followed by rustling. "Not asleep, but I'm getting pretty close. I might go leave for a nap."

Dream sounded strange, something just felt...off. George really couldn't put his finger on it to why he sounded strange when in actuality he probably sounded exactly like he usually does. There most likely really wasn't anything that different, and George was probably worrying for nothing.

"Please do," George said lightheartedly. "Your sleep schedule needs all the help it can get." Sapnap and Bad laughed in agreement. Dream yawned.

"That's it for me, then. Thank you for inviting me to your stream, Sapnap."

"Of course, dude!" Sapnap said. "Thanks for coming. Chats all saying bye, by the way. I think they like you more than me"

"Bye chat," Dream said, his voice sounding raspy and somewhat flat. A gentle tone filled the call as Dream hung up.

George swiped out of the call, Bad and Sapnap's bickering becoming background chatter as his brain was practically urging him to make sure Dream was okay. Pulling up messages and going into the personal messages he has with Dream and quickly types a 'You okay? I hope the Stream wasn't too overwhelming.'

He waited a few minutes, but had garner no response despite seeing that Dream had read his messages. He just isn't responding. Maybe he really was tired and fell asleep while checking the



messages, but deep down George had a feeling that wasn't quite the right answer. But at the moment, there wasn't really anything George could do but sit there and wait.

Hopefully tomorrow Dream will respond and everything will be okay.

Or at least somewhat. Hopefully.

Maybe George should finish that book. The last unicorn was it? Yea, that seemed like a good idea.

Maybe it will help cheer up Dream.

## Chapter End Notes

Thoughts? Theories? Concerns?

## Day 19

### Chapter Notes

Welcome back guys! Double upload to apologise for our absence haha

Just a fair warning for this chapter, I urge you to double check the updated tags and to keep in mind that this chapter goes into these topics:

- discussion of suicide/past suicide attempts
- self harm
- general depressing/negative self talk

If any of these are triggers for you please let us know in the comments and we can give you a synopsis of the chapter!

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

#### **George [9:02 am]**

Hey Dream, I know you probably fell asleep yesterday and just slept the day away and all

Or at least that's most likely happened

Maybe you got another broken arm

Shit that was probably really insensitive to say

Ignore that

God i suck at this

Anyways

But you okay?

God I probably seem annoying, just ignore that

#### **George [10:20 am]**

Hey man, your probably still sleeping

If not, just a lil thumbs up or whatever would be fine

Just lemme know your good

I just got a bad feeling okay

#### **Dream [10:34 am]**

Hello, George.

I am fine, thank you for asking.

**George [10:35 am]**

Oh thank god

You had me worried for a second

Was about to text you again

Sorry for bugging you, hope I didn't wake you

**Dream [10:35 am]**

You didn't, I wasn't really sleeping anyways.

**George [10:36 am]**

Really? What were you doing then?

**Dream [10:36 am]**

Dunno

Staring at a wall, I guess.

**George [10:36 am]**

I...

Interesting wall or something?

**Dream [10:37 am]**

Not really

**George [10:37 am]**

You sure you're okay?

Are you drugged again?

**Dream [10:38 am]**

I am not drugged again.

I am fine, George.

**George [10:39 am]**

You feel off I guess

Sorry if I am being a bit annoying

It's not my place to push

But you know I am here if you need me right?

**Dream [10:42 am]**

Yes, I do.

I do apologize if I seem off, I am...not feeling the greatest but I am fine.

**George [10:43 am]**

Is it a cold or something

I know what I like to do when I am sick is listen to really nice music. If you'd like we can call and I can play you that rain playlist?

There is other stuff I do but I don't really think you have access to that

**Dream [10:43 am]**

What's the point

**George [10:43 am]**

For playing your music?

Just thought it might help you relax

**Dream [10:44 am]**

I mean

What's the point in you helping me I guess

I mean do I really actually matter to you?

You don't even know if I'm real

I don't even know if I'm real sometimes

Just

Sometimes I wish you'd stop caring so I can stop too

**George [10:46 am]**

What is that supposed to mean?

That's really worrying for you to say that

You are real

I mean, you have a voice that's really nice to listen to!

You've described yourself to me a little bit so that must mean you have a voice

**Dream [10:47 am]**

Do I really though? I can't trust myself sometimes

Never mind

Just ignore me, my thoughts are getting ahead of me.

Sorry

**George [10:48 am]**

It's okay, I am here if you wanna talk about it

**Dream [10:48 am]**

I'd rather not.

Can we talk about something else?

**George [10:48 am]**

Yea

Sure

Uhh

Oh! I just finished The Last Unicorn! It was actually really good! Not at all the kids book I thought it was going to be.

Touched on some really heavy things

**Dream [10:50 am]**

It really is a good story isn't it?

Honestly just the writing is so beautiful, it feels like poetry on paper.

**George [10:50 am]**

It really is, isn't it.

Some of the lines man.

"As for you and your heart and the things you said and didn't say, she will remember them all when men are fairy tales in books written by rabbits"

That one really stuck to me

I dunno

The idea of a creature living so long that the age of man is gone, forgotten by the world they once lived in

I know immortality is like a bad thing and it would really suck to lose everyone

But the idea of also living so long you can see everything changing

God that sounds amazing

To be the only one left standing to remember the history of the ground you walk on

**Dream [10:53 am]**

That sounds awful to me

Id rather die than live forever

Which I guess I will. A little but of a funny statement, actually.

**George [10:53 am]**

Hm

Thats worrying not gonna lie

I guess I can see why immortality would suck but

Why would you turn it down? Theoretically

**Dream [10:54 am]**

It feels like things would change in the future, but you would still have to deal with the present.

And over time, the present becomes monotonous.

It already feels like that for me, so why would I want that to continue?

Of course, outliving my friends and family would also be horrible.

I mean, there just doesn't seem to be a point in staying around that long.

Or any longer than I already have

**George [10:54 am]**

I guess

But the present isn't that monotonous

Isn't there anything you look forward to?

**Dream [10:55 am]**

Not really.

Everyday is the same for me.

Wake up, eat, read, stare at the wall.

It's just continuous. The same thing every day.

Anything different mostly results in pain or it being taken away from me.

Honestly it's a matter of time that you'll be taken too.

Surprised you already haven't been taken

**George [10:56 am]**

Well reading is always new!

Lot's of adventures to be had

What do you mean you're scared I'll be taken

I have no plans of going anywhere

**Dream [10:57 am]**

Not you, the phone

One day I could just suddenly disappear and maybe you'd be sad for a couple days and then you'll move on

I am not really worth remembering

I'm not special or cool or funny

I just exist in a space I wish I didn't have too

**George [10:57 am]**

That's not true

I would definitely miss you

And I'd text your phone constantly

Hell I'd probably even try to fly over to the US and search for you lol

**Dream [10:58 am]**

That's comforting...

Thank you George.

Although I think you would have a lot of difficulty finding me!

**George [10:58 am]**

Pff

Probably

I don't even know where you live

Are you feeling a little better though?



**Dream [10:59 am]**

Im not sure.

**George [10:59 am]**

Well, what are you up to right now

**Dream [11:00 am]**

Talking to you.

And staring at my room.

**George [11:00 am]**

Whats in your room?

Give me a little tour!

Room tour over text

**Dream [11:01 am]**

Ok well...

I'm in the main room right now, laying on my bed.

There's my bookshelf, I've already sent an image of that.

I have a desk and a chair, and my laptop is on the desk.

Obviously my phone is in my hand. Some of my books are under my bed as well.

And of course the small dumbwaiter on the wall. I have a poster too.

A cat on a tree that says "hang in there."

**George [11:05 am]**

Oh wait

That's all??

Dude your room is empty af

A hang in there kitten poster? I thought those were fake wtf

**Dream [11:05 am]**

I also have the bathroom

But that's just a toilet sink and shower

The walls and floor in there are all an awful yellow tile that I dislike.

**George [11:06 am]**

Yeah that sounds kinda nasty

Lmao not even a cabinet in your bathroom? You just put stuff on the sink?

**Dream [11:06 am]**

Unfortunately, yes. It works though, so I can't complain too much.

**George [11:07 am]**

Ehh

A little gross imo but you do you

Not even a hidden cabinet behind your mirror or smth?

**Dream [11:07 am]**

I don't have a mirror in my bathroom.

**George [11:08 am]**

??

**Dream [11:08 am]**

I used too, at least.

**George [11:09 am]**

That's a random thing to take away I guess

Why that of all things?

**Dream [11:09 am]**

Well that isn't the only thing that was taken

But I guess it's probably cause I broke it

**George [11:10 am]**

The mirror?

Why? How??

**Dream [11:13 am]**

I just smashed my hand into it I guess.

Punched it.

**George [11:14 am]**

Jesus that doesn't sound nice

**Dream [11:14 am]**

I barely felt it to be honest.

I just broke it

And then I tried to break me

**George [11:15 am]**

What's that supposed to mean?

**Dream [11:15 am]**

Well, the mirror shattered after I punched it.

And I took that glass and used it on me...

I guess I was trying to 'get out' as I like to say.

It didn't work, obviously.

I mean, you're talking to me right now.

But sometimes I really wish it did.

After that I've just given up in a sense.

Resigned to my fate and all, no need to fight it anymore

What's the point?

I'm just tired.

God I'm so, so tired George

**George [11:17 am]**

Wtf Dream

You're telling me you tried to off yourself??

**Dream [11:17 am]**

I guess that is a way to put it.

**Dream [11:18 am]**

Dream what the fuck??

Are you okay now?

**Dream [11:18 am]**

I am fine.

It's not like there's anything sharp in my room anymore.

And my roommates file my nails down a lot

So can't scratch myself again

**George [11:19 am]**

Scratch yourself?

Wtf

**Dream [11:19 am]**

I don't really wanna get into that right now.

**George [11:20 am]**

That's fine

I'm just worried about you

Are you sure you're ok right now?

Im glad theres nothing around that you can use but

That doesn't mean you aren't still hurting

**Dream [11:22 am]**

I... could be better if I'm being honest.

I feel very trapped. Like this is all there is and nothing will ever change.

I'm stuck here and there's I can do about it

Nothing at all

**George [11:23 am]**

There's always something you can do Dream

Even if it is just staying alive

I know you don't really believe me, but things will change

And things will get better

You just have to hang in there and give it time

**Dream [11:24 am]**

That sounds reasonable

I don't fully believe it but

Thank you.

**George [11:24 am]**

Well you better believe it

Because we're friends Dream

And you can't get rid of me that easily

**George [11:37 am]**

Dream?

You there?

**George [11:52 am]**

Respond when you come online again, ok?

Im worried about you

I care about you Dream

**George [12:19 pm]**

Be safe

Chapter End Notes

Hope you liked the chapter :)

## Day 20 - Room

### Chapter Notes

Welcome to chapter 20, everyone. It's been a long time coming.

Trigger warnings:

- Suicidal thoughts
- Suicide mentions
- Depression
- Spiraling thoughts

Stay safe.

:)

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

#### **Dream [7:08 am]**

Good morning, George.

Thank you for listening to me last night. I hope I didn't upset you too much.

#### **George [9:16 am]**

Good morning Dream!

I just woke up

Don't worry it was upsetting but I'm glad you told me

I'd rather you tell me than keep it all to yourself

#### **Dream [9:17 am]**

I guess that makes sense.

Thank you again.

#### **George [9:18 am]**

Really no problem

I have to go back to work today, will you be ok on your own?

Bad and Sap will be in the groupchat if you need to talk to someone

**Dream [9:18 am]**

Noted

Thank you George, have a nice day

**George [9:19 am]**

You're okay right?

You'll be fine on your own?

**Dream [9:20 am]**

Yes George, I'll be fine.

**George [9:22 am]**

Alright

Text me if anything comes up

I've still got a bit of time before work so just let me know

--

**GeorgeNotFound at 9:17 am**

Morning guys

So some stuff happened last night

**Sapnap at 9:18 am**

Morning gogy

What kinda stuff?

Like fun, sexy stuff or...?



**GeorgeNotFound at 9:18 am**

Awful stuff, actually

I wish it was fun and sexy

**Sapnap at 9:18 am**

Uh oh

**GeorgeNotFound at 9:20 am**

Basically uh last night Dream and I were talking and he was basically sounding very depressed. I'm not even really sure if I should tell you this without asking him, its probably a dick move, but I'm worried and I wanted you guys to know so you can keep an eye out. Basically he sounded very upset and he was saying concerning things and he ended up telling me that his room doesn't have a mirror anymore because he broke it and then tried to off himself with the shards.

He seems to be... ok now. He kept saying he was fine but I'm still worried

I have to go to work today so I told him if he needs anything you guys would be in the groupchat

**Sapnap at 9:27 am**

Holy shit

That's

A lot

**GeorgeNotFound at 9:27 am**

Yeah

Like I said I don't think he'll like

Do anything

But I'm

Worried

**Sapnap at 9:29 am**

Yeah I am too what the fuck

**BadBoyHalo at 10:04 am**

Sorry I'm a bit late

That is incredibly worrying

I'm so so sorry George that's not an easy thing to hear

**George at 10:05 am**

I'm ok

Well I will be

I'm mostly worried

Thanks tho

**BadBoyHalo at 10:05 am**

I am too

I'm sure things will be ok

George you should get ready for work, ok?

Things will be fine

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:07 am**

Yeah

I'm getting ready to leave the house in a few minutes

Eating breakfast now

**Sapnap at 10:10 am**

This is still pretty fucked up

He doesn't know you told us right?

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:13 am**

No

I might mention it but I don't want to upset him

I just wanted you guys to know so you could keep your eye out

**BadBoyHalo at 10:13 am**

That was probably a good call

Do you think he's potentially at risk?

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:15 am**

Don't think so but I can't say no for sure

I asked him, he said he wasn't gonna do anything simply because he didn't have the chance too.

I hate thinking about it, but I think he would if he had the materials to do so.

That scares me

**BadBoyHalo at 10:17 am**

That is scary

Just try not to think about worst case scenarios ok?

He'll be fine

He told you that he didn't have any way to try anything so try not to dwell on it too much

Its awful but the best we can do is be there for him

**Sapnap at 10:18 am**

Yeah

What bad said basically

Just worry about you for now

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:20 am**

Thanks guys

I'm headed for the bus now so there's not much I can do

If he texts in the group chat just be there for him, please?

**BadBoyHalo at 10:22 am**

Of course George!!

**Sapnap at 10:22 am**

Yeah dude we'll do our best

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:28 am**

Thank you guys

It means a lot

**GeorgeNotFound at 10:52 am**

I'm about to head into work

Busy day so I won't be able to chat until I'm done

**Sapnap at 10:53 am**

Alright

Have a good day dude

**BadBoyHalo at 10:53 am**

Stay safe!

We'll keep an eye on Dream!

--

**George [5:03 pm]**

Hey Dream!

I just got off work

I saw you didn't say anything in the group chat

Are you ok?

**Dream [5:08 pm]**

Hello George

I hope your day was well.

I've been resting all day, and rereading my favourite book

**George [5:10 pm]**

Dream I know you're not doing well but

Please check in in the future

I was really worried about you

I'm glad you're ok but please let me know next time

**Dream [5:10 pm]**

Didn't I just tell you?

**George [5:11 pm]**

Don't sass me young man

You did but I was worried all day

And I kinda hoped you would send something in the chat

I freaked out a little when I saw you hadn't sent anything

**Dream [5:11 pm]**

I'm sorry I worried you.

I promise I'm fine.

:)

**George [5:13 pm]**

Thanks for letting me know

Genuinely

In other news

I'm on my way to the library now to return the last unicorn

Got any more book recommendations?

**Dream [5:14 pm]**

Yes!

The book I'm reading now. Well, rereading.

It's my favourite book of all time I think.

Room by Emma Donoghue

I highly recommend it.

**George [5:15 pm]**

Cool!

I'm on the bus now I'll let you know if they have it

**George [5:42 pm]**

Ok I returned the unicorn

They do have Room

I read the blurb

I love how we've got this little pattern of 'fucked up book' followed by 'nice fantasy book' and then go back to 'fucked up book' going on

**Dream [5:43 pm]**

Is it "fucked up?"

I find it very relatable.

Like I said, it's one of my favourites.

**George [5:44 pm]**

Relatable?

Because you never leave your room? Lmao

Apparently there's a movie based off of it

**Dream [5:44 pm]**

A movie?

I'd love to see it someday.

**George [5:45 pm]**

Hell yeah

One day we can watch it together

**Dream [5:46 pm]**

I'd really like that!

**George [6:15 pm]**

Free of the library and finally home

Ugh what a day

I read some of the book on the bus

Honestly I like it so far?

Once again though: fucked up book

**Dream [6:16 pm]**

I'm glad you like it!

We can read it together :)

Well, I'm much farther ahead than you, I think. Besides, I've finished the book before.

**George [6:16 pm]**

Yeah

I can see that it's gonna be good

Also

What exactly do you mean when you say its relatable? Lol

I'm assuming its bc you never leave your room

I think I said that earlier but its true

**Dream [6:17 pm]**

You did.

**George [6:20 pm]**

Are you just not gonna elaborate

**Dream [6:22 pm]**

I just thought that the message of being trapped was very relatable.

Of staying in one place and it being your whole world.

**George [6:23 pm]**

That makes sense

Dream

I'm not gonna lie

This might be dickish but

You kinda don't have anyone but yourself to blame for that

I know your situation is really shitty and your roommates are terrible

But you could literally just leave

Maybe call the police or go to them in person

You have the photo of your broken arm as evidence

Like I get it can be really hard but at the end of the day you can just walk out

Seriously

Bad and Sapnap are there for you and I'm sure if you talked to them they would offer you a place to stay for a bit



**Dream [6:26 pm]**

It's not that simple, George.

**George [6:27 pm]**

I get you feel trapped, and like there's no escape, but there really is

You aren't in the Room dream

**Dream [6:28 pm]**

But I am.

Not literally of course, but it's much closer than you'd think. I'd have to say my Room is a bit bigger.

I don't really want to talk about this.

**George [6:30 pm]**

But I think we should talk about this

Dream your arm is literally broken

Last night you talked to me about how you tried to kill yourself and your roommates did nothing

Didn't take you to a hospital and didn't get you help

That's so fucked up

You need to leave

It's hard to see you like this, getting hurt and freaking out with no help?

Just

Honestly open the Door

Step out

It'll be ok

**Dream [6:34 pm]**

I can't.

**George [6:34 pm]**

You can, Dream.

I believe in you

**Dream [6:34 pm]**

I really *can't* , George.

**George [6:35 pm]**

Why not?

Just open the Door!

It's not that hard, I promise you.

**Dream [6:36 pm]**

It's hard to get you to understand. I am not trying to be difficult, I promise.

Please, you've got to understand.

**George [6:36 pm]**

I don't think you understand Dream

You're literally just lying there and taking the abuse and doing NOTHING to help your situation.

**Dream [6:37 pm]**

Trust me, I've tried.

In fact, you literally heard one of my efforts to try and get myself the hell out.

But I'm sorry that isn't enough for you George.

Can't all be perfect and just leave.

Some people don't have any other choice.

**George [6:38 pm]**

Dream...

Don't say that

Hate to break it to you, but trying to kill yourself isn't getting yourself out of a situation

**Dream [6:38 pm]**

It is for me, but I guess you can't understand that.

**George [6:37 pm]**

What is there to understand Dream?

Huh?

It's exhausting to watch you getting hurt and abused and your just fucking sitting there and taking it

**Dream [6:37 pm]**

Well I am sorry that I am so exhausting then.

**George [6:40 pm]**

Don't fucking go there

Don't act like I don't care

Cause unfortunately I care a whole bunch

A whole lot more than I'd ever expected I would for a stranger

And

Most of the time you literally act like its nothing

Didn't last night show any semblance that what has been happening isn't okay?

Do you know how fucked up that was?

**Dream [6:42 pm]**

Fucked up?

You don't know the meaning of fucked up, George.

I have barely shown you the tip of the iceberg.

You haven't seen shit, so why don't you get off your high horse and back off

**George [6:43 pm]**

I am tired of backing off Dream.

Cause unlike you

I don't sit back and take it

**Dream [6:45 pm]**

Maybe you should.

It's easier that way.

**George [6:45 pm]**

Wow

Fuck off Dream

**Dream [6:46 pm]**

Well if I could leave I would, but once again, I fucking can't

**George [6:46 pm]**

A little shocked to see your curse ngl

Look. I don't wanna fight with you

Please don't twist my words, ok?

I care about you

I want you to be ok

I understand abuse and manipulation fucks with you

But if you want to ever get better

If you want to get out

Just do it

Worry about the consequences later

No one who cares about you would ever do what your roommates do to you

Trust me its

It's so fucked up its not even funny

It's so unhealthy

Just leave. Please.

Open your Door.

**Dream [6:52 pm]**

George.

This is my Door.

**Dream sent an image at 6:53 pm**



### **Dream [6:53 pm]**

In all my years in this room, I've never seen it open once.

I physically can't leave. I can't just open the door.

Trust me.

I've tried many, many times.

Till my fingers were bloody and my nails were broken.

I've clawed and scratched and screamed.

I've kicked until there was nothing left in me to try.

I never was one to lay down and take it, but they broke me.

I barely even remember the person I once was.

### **Dream [7:07 pm]**

I want nothing more than to leave this awful place, George. No matter what it takes.

The bloodstains are still there, left as a reminder that I can't leave.

This isn't some imaginary wall in my head that is preventing me from leaving.

I know the roommates don't care about me, I don't even really know what they want from me.

All they've done is take me, put me here, and hurt me. We've never even spoken. I've never even *seen* them.

I am all alone in my thoughts, and everyday they just get worse.

### **Dream [7:22 pm]**

I can't leave.

This is my Room.

Do you understand now?

No matter how hard I fucking try, I'm trapped. I'm stuck in my personal limbo, my special place in hell where they toy with me, do what they wish with me, then leave me to rot in a corner of this hopeless world.

I can't leave. I can't leave. I CAN'T LEAVE.

IT'S NOT THAT HARD TO UNDERSTAND

I haven't seen the outside world in so long. There are no windows.

I can barely remember what the sky looks like, what grass smells like, what the wind feels like.

Just an unbearable silence and gray walls and awful stale air.

I wasn't lying when I said you were the first person I've talked too in so long.

I am so lonely George.

It's suffocating.

So I took any chance I could've.

If killing myself was a way to get out of here, then I would take it.

I failed and I hate myself for it.

It was my last chance, and now there's no hope.

No more chances.

What do you want me to do, George?

You want me to leave?

Tell me how.

Tell me how I can open the Door.

Tell me.

**Dream [7:35 pm]**

That's what I thought.

## Chapter End Notes

george: OPEN THE DOOR

dream: NO

george: IT'S NOT THAT HARD

dream: [shows door]

george:

george:

george:

dream:

george:

n e ways, have fun with the storm you guys lmao

## Day 20.5

### Chapter Notes

hellooo

hope you had a nice day with today, we sure did take our time making this, huh  
we're back and hopefully this will suffice until the next chapter :D

content warnings!

- panic attacks

enjoy!

### Call started — 7:23 pm

“Pick up, pick up, pick up...”

George didn't even know what he was saying anymore. Whatever litany of words spilled from his mouth wasn't for him to notice anymore, just a desperation for someone to answer him, to *find* him already. He just wanted someone to answer. Someone.

His vision swam in front of him, his screen nothing but a blurry bunch of dull blues and yellows, his breathing a staggered mess of shallow runs and barely enough inhales. All he needed to do was to get someone online, please, please, he needed anyone, someone to talk to *physically*, to hear their voice, to ground him, because what he saw was not real, that was not real, it just *wasn't*.

To sit idly as your best friend spills what dark secrets have tainted his mind even *before* you even knew them, was one of the worst feelings George has ever encountered. He squeezed his phone, knuckles turning white from how tight his grip became. No, he didn't register what dull pain began to form in his hands, knowing it wasn't even a modicum of what... bullshit Dream had to go through.

Oh fuck, Dream. *Dream*.

Don't think about it. Don't, don't, don't. Please don't think about it, think of something else. Right, think of Bad and Rat and Skeppy and the rest of his friends that were sure to have a better night than him now. He thought his fingers were turning numb, and soon, he squeezed his eyes shut from how much the world was spinning tonight.



“Please, please, please—”

“Hello? George?”

“Bad!”

A cry of relief. His friend’s voice came and washed over him, worried tones clear over the line as he kept asking questions but George didn’t respond, only choked off words and gasping sobs. Why did everything sound like he was underwater now? He had just started feeling comfortable with Bad’s familiar voice on the other side of the call. He didn’t know what he was doing right now in this moment, to be honest, he just needed someone *now* and-

“—athe in for 5 seconds, hold for 6, out for 5. C’mon, George, breathe in... 1, 2, 3, 4, 5... hold it...”

Instructions. Right, he should follow those. Slowly, George started to copy the counting that Bad was doing, steadily breathing in and out.

His breaths were shaky for a while, his body having a visceral reaction to his panic as sweat dripped down from his face, barely able to properly hold on to the phone.

“One more time, in for 1, 2, 3, 4...” Bad continued, his voice heard over his loud, screaming thoughts. “There, that’s it, breathe.”

His breaths became more solid, the tears dripping from his cheeks fading away and the grip on his phone loosening. It was a wild feeling to come down from the sheer overwhelming panic to a much more calm state, but if there was anyone who could handle George like this, it was Bad.

It wasn’t very often George would have these episodes, mostly occurring through overwhelming stress and something just sets him off. Well, this is definitely one of these kinds of situations.

Bad continued to mumble numbers as George’s breathing slowly evened out. Eventually, there was only a slight tremor left in his throat, as well as the prickling of tears drying on his cheeks.

“What happened? Do you want to talk about it?” Bad asked softly. George sniffed and nodded, forgetting briefly that he couldn’t be seen over call.

“Yeah,” He croaked out, voice in horrible condition, where words seemed to crackle after every syllable. “Dream... told me some stuff. It’s so much worse than we thought, Bad... so much worse.”

“What do you mean?” Bad asked, his voice taking on a more serious tone. George gulped.

“He sent me a picture of his door.”

“His door?”

With shaking fingers, George took a screenshot of the text Dream had sent—it was much easier than downloading the image—and forwarded it to Bad. “This is what he sent.”

“What... That’s just... That’s his door?”

“Dream told me he’s never seen that door open.... Bad, I don’t know what to do.”

“I don’t...”

Bad seemed to be in shock, George let him take a second to process what had been said, taking a few moments to catch his own breath. “George, I don’t really understand what you are saying...”

“I am *SAYING* that Dream has been locked inside this room the entire damn time and these people aren’t roommates, I am pretty sure they are kidnappers or something.... oh god. Oh man, Dream literally *can’t* leave.” George ran a hand through his hair, gripping at the strands in some attempt to bring himself back. God, he had been such a dick to Dream, assuming shit. So much made sense now.

“George, breathe. Don’t work yourself up again.” Bad quickly calmed him down as George’s breathing had picked up again.

“Dream has been lying to us. It’s so much fucking worse than we thought, so much fucking

worse.”

“I know, I know George, but working yourself into a panic isn’t gonna help Dream, okay? I’m here right now, I’m texting Sapnap right now to join the call and we can figure out a game plan, okay?” Bad acquiesced, his own voice was shaky, but it held a lot more confidence than George was feeling.

“I know, I know but... God, Dream’s in literal hell and I’ve been just treating him like.... I didn’t know shit and he just sat there... What the fuck...”

“George.” Bad snapped, his voice quickly cutting through George’s thoughts and catching his attention. “Listen, I know you feel awful and horrible about this, because it is. But you have to acknowledge that you don’t have the full story, and there’s not much you can do at this point. Take a few moments to calm down, and then we’ll figure it out from there ok?”

George took a moment to even out his breathing, processing what Bad had said. Right. Right, he didn’t have the full story nor had he even known the fraction of the turmoil that Dream was feeling right now. Okay, yeah, he could do... something. How did one contact the authorities if he didn’t even know where Dream lived? Whatever, he could think of that later, just calm down.

“Alright. Talk to me, George. Are you feeling better than before?”

George rubbed at his eyes, irritated by his tears and inability to help people at a crucial moment. The feelings of helplessness returned, back from where Dream broke his arm and many more. He sighed, voice rough still. “Yeah. Yeah, I’m fine. Just hurry Sapnap to get on here, or is he in the bathroom like always?”

Bad laughed, pleased with the joke no matter how much George’s voice was destroyed. “The muffinhead’s taking his time, hold on.”

It only took a couple of minutes to get Sapnap on. From there, George settled his turbulent waves of emotions into more of troubled waters, where the ripples have yet to calm. He breathed, reminding him of the routine Bad talked him through and prepared to really talk about Dream’s situation. They have a piece of the story right now but it was time to actually do something about it.

“Uh, hello? What’s up, George, Bad told me to come on here, so... what’s the news?” Sapnap’s

here, now. God. How does one break this to him?

In George's haste to tell him of the situation, forming and switching his sentences around, Bad cut through once again, voice already resigned but firm.

"May I tell him, George? He might handle it a bit better that way."

"Yeah."

"The hell's going on, you guys know that I hate when you guys walk eggshells around me."

"It's, it's uhh... about Dream... we have discovered recent news that his situation is a lot worse than I think any of us expected." Bad started off, causing Sapnap to scoff slightly.

"That's not that bad man, I mean, we all knew this is really fucked up. So, why are you being so hesitant? Spill. Frankly, you're just freaking me out more."

George gave a little sigh, his eyes closing as he curled up into his chair. Right now, he was purely letting Bad handle this. He would do so much more that George ever could.

"This... Look, if you need to leave we understand, okay? But, umm..." Bad trailed off, George knew he was bracing himself for Sapnap's reaction. George himself as well.

He knew Sapnap had personal experience with shit like this, neither of them know how he's gonna truly react.

"We think Dream is... well... we think Dream has been kidnapped."

"What? What's that supposed to mean? Is he not responding or something, cause that's a pretty big assumption." Sapnap responded, voice clear with skepticism, not believing their words for a second. George wasn't sure if Sapnap even wanted to believe them.

"No, not that he's been kidnapped recently... We think the entire time Dream's been talking with

us, he's been held captive" Bad quickly explained, which caused George to pop in.

"Not we think, we *know* , Bad. We know he's being held captive."

"What."

George winced at such a flat reaction, knowing that there was something else boiling beneath that facade. If he could concentrate, he could probably sense Sapnap clenching his fists and gritting his teeth out of slow displeasure. He could hear Bad's tiny hiss on the other end, a reaction that they both shared when it came to breaching topics like this around Sapnap. The band-aid was ripped off now, and it was time to really dig in back into the scab.

"Dream talked about his room. Quite a lot and especially because he can't *leave* . He talked about feeling trapped, that he never had been able to take a step outside, that he even resorted to clawing at the door to try and escape. Look, here... here, lemme send you the screenshot."

Sapnap's reaction this time, disbelief softening his words as he presumably brought up the screenshot that George sent over. "What?"

"Yeah. Yeah, this is serious. That door looks heavy and probably industrial, stainless steel or whatever. Oh gosh, I bet those roommates are a metaphor for something else, aren't they? After all, what kind of roommate breaks another person's arm like that? And then that talk when you informed us of Dream being depressed... Muffins, what the heck do we do?" Bad had probably placed his head in his hands by the end of the sentence, considering how muffled it became. George felt the exact same way as he curled up a bit more tighter in his seat, arms hugging his legs as he blankly stared at the Discord icons of his friends.

What do they do?

"This is fucking bullshit."

"I know, Sapnap."

"No. You don't fucking know, this has got to be some like fucking prank or something," Sapnap snarled, disbelief dissipating into something more harsher, a snap of the once hazy atmosphere. George was right, it was *rage* that boiled underneath Sapnap's skin, and now it was erupting at this exact moment. "Like, this can't actually be real—it's not real. It's not fucking real! What kind of bullshit of an explanation is this? No chance in hell is this all true."

“I dunno, Sap... It feels pretty real.” George whispered. He was there, after all. Dream texted him. Told him everything. Now, he confessed his darkest secrets all because George pushed. Truth be told, he wonders if Dream would’ve ever told them. Willingly.

Besides, it all seemed too specific to be fake, it all fit so perfectly.

“Well, you’ve already said Dream’s been lying, what’s to say this is a lie as well? How can you actually trust his words?” Sapnap snapped.

“Sapnap, I know this is hard to take in but I don’t think he’s lying,” Bad stated sternly. “I know—I know this is difficult for you to accept but unfortunately this is Dream’s reality and we need to find a way to help him.”

“But this is such a stupid explanation, Dream cannot possibly—”

“Sap. Please.”

A small sob was heard over the phone, “It can’t be... I can’t,” Sapnap whimpered, his voice cracking, anger spent in that brief moment. “It can’t be real, Bad... I...”

“I know, buddy, I know,” Bad soothed, tired as anyone would be in this situation. “I thought you’d want to be kept in the loop.”

“How... How did this even happen, I should’ve known right? Out of all of us, I should’ve known right from the start.”

“Don’t blame yourself for this, Nick.” Bad said softly, using Sapnap’s real name in an attempt to calm the man down. “None of us knew, and it’s not like Dream gave us any hints or much information.”

“He told us about his roommates,” Sapnap defended.

“True, but that just led us to believe he was in an abusive situation, which wasn’t too far off. Please, please don’t beat yourself up over something you couldn’t have known. George, this goes for you too.”

“I know... it’s just—it’s just hard to accept it right now. God, how in the hell did we end up here?” George gave a wet chuckle. “To think... This all ended up because some lady gave me a wrong number.”

“Life has a strange way of pulling things along, huh.”

“And right now, we’re basically Dream’s lifeline, aren’t we?” Sapnap sighed in retaliation to Bad’s words. Nobody really bothered to retort that statement, just leaving it in the air for the rest of them to finally let the information sit, no matter how heavily, in their minds.

“Okay, okay. Is there anything else or is that basically it?”

“Um,” George checked his phone and fuck, the messages displayed on his screen still haunt him, each word a vicious slice against what he knew about Dream and his history. Unwillingly, he read them all again scanning through to ascertain any new knowledge since he just upped and left Dream on read. “I don’t think so. Unless, you want me to send screenshots of the entire conversation or something.”

“Yeah, send over the convo later, then.”

“We should talk to him.”

“Huh?”

George was tempted to mimic Sapnap’s confusion, blinking at the suggestion from Bad. Well, they technically could but... would Dream basically fight back again or would he surrender the information this time?

“Well, I’m sure that if we asked nicely that Dream will definitely consider to hear us out. He’s an analytical person, if we can appease him, it’ll be fine.”

“Oh, did I say that outloud?”

“Hah,” Sapnap snorted, “Did you zone out again?”

“Whatever.” The tease and retort was lackluster, like the words were trying their best to reach the level of normality that everyone was used to; it was clear that nobody was up to their usual self, however.

“Alright. We should take a break, drink some water, calm down then hop onto the groupchat. Is that clear to you muffins?”

A twin set of agreements was all Bad needed to hear.

---

**LANGUAGE [8:42 pm]**

Hey Dream

Can we talk to you?

**LANGUAGE [8:48 pm]**

George showed us your door and a bit of your conversation

Can we please talk about it?

We're all very worried

**Duckling [8:49 pm]**

Did he, now.

**George [8:49 pm]**

I did

Because I'm really fucking worried

And whatever is going on with you is so so bad



**Duckling [8:50 pm]**

I've already figured that out, George.

If there was a way I could help myself I would have done it by now.

**Sapnap [8:50 pm]**

No need to get passive aggressive dude

We're here to help

Just tell us what to do

**Duckling [8:51 pm]**

I'm not sure if there's anything to do.

I don't know how I can get out of this.

Well I do, but I can't do it.

**George [8:51 pm]**

Dream.

**Duckling [8:51 pm]**

George.

**LANGUAGE [8:51 pm]**

Both of you, please calm down

Just take a deep breath

Dream you don't have to reveal anything if you don't want to

But we do know a little bit about your situation

And we want to help you in any way we can

**Duckling [8:52 pm]**

That's very kind of you

I'm not sure what to say

**LANGUAGE [8:52 pm]**

Well, why don't you just tell us how you feel?

About us knowing, I mean

**Duckling [8:55 pm]**

Frankly, I'm terrified. I've never told anyone, except for the time I attempted to call the police. There's not much I feel I can do. You are all the only people I've spoken to in many, many years.

**LANGUAGE [8:56 pm]**

What do many, many years look like, Dream?

How long have you been there?

**Duckling [8:57 pm]**

I think 10 years.

10 years, I've been here. They took me when I was 9 years old.

I know im 19 now because they told me

I don't know the exact date though

**George [8:57 pm]**

10 YEARS

WHAT THE FUCK??

**LANGUAGE [8:57 pm]**

Language, George

Although it's warranted in this case

**Sapnap [8:58 pm]**

No Bad

This is not the time for a language

You have been here for 10 years??

Why the hell didn't you say anything much sooner??

**Duckling [8:59 pm]**

I don't know.

I guess I thought you guys wouldn't believe me.

It's a lot to take in, and frankly I can handle it.

**George [9:00 pm]**

Yea you seem to be handling it great, Dream.

That was sarcasm, in case you couldn't tell

**LANGUAGE [9:01 pm]**

George, cool it

Now is NOT the time for being passive aggressive.

**George [9:01 pm]**

Whatever

I'm just

This is a lot

**Duckling [9:02 pm]**

I'm sorry George

I shouldn't have told you

Now you're putting more on your shoulders than you need to.

I sincerely apologize.

How about we just forget this ever happened. It's just a joke!

**Sapnap [9:03 pm]**

Don't fucking go that route Dream.

This isn't okay and I am glad you told George because now we're gonna get you the hell out okay.

First things first, we need to know who you are. You said you're from Florida? Do you have any family? What's your actual name?

**Duckling [9:04 pm]**

I...

I don't really remember.

I kinda remember having a little sister....no brother. Yes I had a little brother... And my dad, of course.

I don't really remember my real name. Don't really think I have one.

**George [9:04 pm]**

So they really call you Dream?

Your roommates I mean

If I can even call them that

**Duckling [9:05 pm]**

No.

No they don't call me Dream, I call myself that.

All I am to them is a number.

DRM-25.

It's tattooed on my arm, and whenever they communicate to me and stuff through papers or record messages, that's what they call me. 25.

The DRM is where I get Dream from. It sounds a lot better than my real name.

Or at least that's what I like to think.

Tbh, sometimes I think 25 is my real name.

I hope it isn't.

**LANGUAGE [9:07 pm]**

It's not your name, Dream

You're not a number

We can get back to names...

If you heard your name would you know it?

**Duckling [9:07 pm]**

Most likely.

**LANGUAGE [9:08 pm]**

Ok! We'll get back to that later

Do you know where you are? Geographically?

**Duckling [9:08 pm]**

The United States, I'm pretty sure.

George and I calculated that I'm 5 hours behind the UK.

**LANGUAGE [9:10 pm]**

So that means you're on the east coast I'm pretty sure...

**Duckling [9:10 pm]**

Possibly.

**George [9:10 pm]**

Can you look outside?

Maybe there's some like geographical clues or something

**Duckling [9:11 pm]**

No.

There aren't any windows.

The walls are all cement, I am pretty sure, if that helps anything

**George [9:11 pm]**

Shit sorry

Dick move

I forgot

**Duckling [9:11 pm]**

Don't worry too much.

Patches is here by the way!

She's being really cute!

**LANGUAGE [9:12 pm]**

Oh yes, Patches

I forgot you had her

But we need you to focus Dream.

Is there anything you can remember? Anything about yourself.

**Duckling [9:12 pm]**

Well, I had a friend?

I don't remember.

We had an argument a long time ago so I don't think they care about me too much.

Patches is yelling at me rn

She might be hungry, so I might have to go.

**LANGUAGE [9:12 pm]**

No!

Please don't go.

We just need information. Is there really not much you remember?

**Duckling [9:13 pm]**

Not really.

It's... I have lots of memories.

I just can't tell what's real and what's not.

It's hard to differentiate. I mean, for an entire month (maybe longer, even) I genuinely believed that the entire reason I was down here was because I had superpowers.

So, the entire time I was trying to like 'find' my superpowers, trying to shoot lasers from my eyes or find if I had super strength.

It wasn't until much later that I realized that it was a figment of my Dream.

Though, sometimes I question if I just hallucinated even that memory.

It's hard to tell.

I remember running around the room and Patches was just staring at me like I was some idiot. She's very expressionitive for a cat

**George [9:15 pm]**

It's interesting that they let you have a cat.

**Duckling [9:15 pm]**

Patches is always here to help me, she's very sweet.

I try to give her some of my soup but she never likes it. Pretty sure she likes to catch the mice that occasionally come into my room! She keeps this place cleaner than I can.

**Sapnap [9:15 pm]**

Mm

Yeah

But, dude

You need to tell us if you know about any information about your surroundings

We need to figure out where you are or at least try and help you out or smth

Tell us whenever your 'roommates' show up and don't try and lie about it this time

This is all you have so far, right?

**Duckling [9:16 pm]**

Yeah

Unfortunately, I don't think it's going to help much.

I can tell you what I can find out in the future but I don't think it will amount to much.

I've been here 10 years and not once have they let anything slip.

Unless you need anything more, I'll take care of Patches now.

**LANGUAGE [9:16 pm]**

Ok...

Go take care of her

We'll talk to you more later alright?

**Duckling [9:17 pm]**

Ok.

Bye!

**George [9:17 pm]**

Byee

**Sapnap [9:17 pm]**

See you

---

**BadBoyHalo at 9:20 pm**



That wasn't a lot of information

However, it's a start at least!

**GeorgeNotFound at 9:20 pm**

Shit

This is going to be a lot of detective work on Dream's end

Not to mention, if he's going to give it up so easily

**BadBoyHalo at 9:21 pm**

I think he will be more open this time around

Maybe some topics are still hard for him to approach but

It's all in the open now

**Sapnap at 9:21 pm**

Yeah

What more can he do now?

But holy fuck

He just straight up told us

**GeorgeNotFound at 9:22 pm**

This entire thing sucks.

**BadBoyHalo at 9:20 pm**

You could say that again...

But guys, I think it's time to logoff for now

This entire thing's a massive rollercoaster

Just take care of yourselves, okay?

We can talk more later

I'll see you guys soon :D



# **Wishlist.doc**

## **~~Stuff to Do If I Get Out~~**

### **~~Reasons to Stay Alive~~**

1. ~~Apologise to Pandas (most important!)~~\*\*\* Pandas found me. He goes by Sapnap now  
(9/15/2019)
  2. Eat a hamburger and ice cream (Specifically try Mint, Dad's Favorite)
  3. Buy my own books (With my own money!)
  4. Go back to school (and try to ditch a class as well, like in the books!)
  5. Sleep in my bed (with my star wars sheets and my favorite dragon stuffed animal)
  6. ~~Get a cat~~ Patches!!! (2/14/2014)
  7. Hug my family (Dad's hugs are the best!)
  8. Hug my friends (Panda's are always very warm)
  9. Go for a run (Super speed!)
  10. Go to a gym (Get really strong, strong enough so I can never be grabbed again)
  11. Eat pasta (Spaghetti!)
  12. Burn cans of soup (Every single can!)
  13. Karaoke (They always seemed to have fun in my books)
  14. Listen to the rain (Rain is always seen as 'soothing' ... I hope rain can wash my pain away)
- (3/2/2012)**
15. Make my family and friends happy (It's one of my life goals, I know it.)
  16. Learn to ride the skateboard (I remember pandas wanting to learn these...)
  17. Go to a library and stay there for hours (I love the feeling of being surrounded by books)
  18. Movie nights (I want to watch that dragon movie that he liked...)
  19. Pillow forts (Sounds fun! Cozy!)
  20. Play video games (Pandas told me of games he wanted to play)
  21. Eat one of Chef T's creations (Bread?)

22. Get a haircut (Ew, my hair's getting long)

**(4/8/2012)**

23. Build sandcastles (I miss the beach...)

24. Appreciate the snow more (When they snowed in Florida, it was always pretty)

25. Go camping (I don't think I can stand inside spaces for a while, haha)

26. Watch a sunrise (Dad never let me stay up for this!)

27. Dance at a party (Go wild!)

28. Go on a road trip (The van was always my favorite)

a. Annoy everyone by singing every song

29. Go camping (I don't think I can stand inside spaces for a while)

30. Go to a concert (Lots of people, lots of music!)

31. Have a really warm, really fluffy jacket (I don't think I like the cold...)

**(7/21/2014)**

32. ~~Find a reason to exist (Failed)~~

**(1/25/2015)**

33. Have full control over music volume (And turn it off whenever I want)

34. Talk to someone (Anyone....)

35. Find 26's parents and apologize (I'm so sorry, I tried)

36. Always be warm, but never too warm (Make it perfect)

37. Never have to feel pain again (Lifetimes of pain... it hurts so much...)

~~38. Escape at any cost (worthless endeavor) Failed~~

~~——a. Shatter Mirror~~

~~——b. Use Shards~~

—c. Escape

^ Waste of time

## Day 21

### Chapter Notes

Welcome back! Enjoy the chapter :)

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

**Sapnap at 10:12 am**

Bad.

We really need to talk.

**BadBoyHalo at 10:12 am**

Oh?

What's up?

Are you mad at me or anyone?

**Sapnap at 10:12 am**

It's about Dream

**BadBoyHalo at 10:13 am**

Is it George?

Oh.

Ohhhh...

**Sapnap at 10:13 am**

Yeah

**BadBoyHalo at 10:13 am**

Is it the story?

Y'know, when he talked about his friend...

**Sapnap at 10:14 am**

Yeah, it is

God it's so dumb

I just

It's affecting me so much

**BadBoyHalo at 10:14 am**

Sapnap, that's how trauma works

It affects you

I'm sorry you're feeling awful

**Sapnap at 10:15 am**

I just can't help but think how guilty his friend must feel

How bad his family must feel

**BadBoyHalo at 10:15 am**

I'm feeling the same way, but we're doing the best we can

**Sapnap at 10:16 am**

I know

It's just

God this is so dumb

**BadBoyHalo at 10:16 am**

It's not dumb

Definitely not, it's clearly affecting you after all

Do you want to tell me?

**Sapnap at 10:17 am**

I just can't help but think...

What if it's him?

It matches up.

He would be 19 now

He used to live in Florida

He has a brother and a dad, no mention of a mom

He's been gone for 10 years

And he mentioned he had a friend in which he had an argument with

Oh my god

Oh my god

Bad what if it's him

Bad

Bad

It could be him

It could be Clay

He said he would know if we said his name

We need to ask him

**BadBoyHalo at 10:20 am**

Sap

I know this is a lot, take a deep breath

It might be him, that's true

It could also be a coincidence

Just calm down. We can't ask him right now, but it's something we can try to bring up ok?

**Sapnap at 10:21 am**

Ok



I can handle that

I just need to chill

Im sure its probably not him but

God if it is...

I'm gonna lose my shit, haha

**BadBoyHalo at 10:22 am**

Language!

But I probably would too

**Sapnap at 10:22 am**

Woah... Bad indirectly said shit??

**BadBoyHalo at 10:23 am**

I did not!!!

Don't put words in my mouth young man!

**Sapnap at 10:23 am**

Whatever you say, gramps

**BadBoyHalo at 10:24 am**

Big words coming from a muffinhead like yourself!

---

**LANGUAGE [10:32 am]**

Good morning everyone!

**Duckling [10:33 am]**

Good morning Bad!

How did you sleep?

**LANGUAGE [10:33 am]**

I slept well, or well enough.

The bigger question is how did you sleep? Is your arm doing better?

**Duckling [10:34 am]**

I guess

I dunno, it was keeping me up last night so I didn't sleep really well.

**LANGUAGE [10:35 am]**

How come it's hurting? Do you have any medication for it?

**Duckling [10:35 am]**

No.

They don't give me anything except for the initial drugs I wake up from.

**LANGUAGE [10:36 am]**

I'm sorry Dream.

**Duckling [10:36 am]**

It's fine.

What are you up to?

**LANGUAGE [10:36 am]**

Well, I'm taking care of Rat and preparing some things for today

What about you?

**Duckling [10:37 am]**

I'm resting.

And thinking.

**LANGUAGE [10:38 am]**

Thinking about what?

**Duckling [10:38 am]**

Patches!

**LANGUAGE [10:39 am]**

Ahh yes, your cat right?

**Duckling [10:39 am]**

Yes!

She's very sweet and right now playing with a crumpled up paper.

I had an old notebook that I don't use that much anymore, so i crumpled up a piece and now she's batting it around and everything.

A couple minutes ago, I watched her run straight into the wall chasing after it.

So that was funny

**LANGUAGE [10:42 am]**

Aww! She sounds so sweet

What kind of cat is she?

**Duckling [10:42 am]**

She is a brownish grey with stripes

She has a few white spots on her face and paws too, which is why I call her Patches

**LANGUAGE [10:42 am]**

A tabby? :0

**Duckling [10:43 am]**

Yes! I guess so.

I'm not super familiar with the types of cat.

**LANGUAGE [10:43 am]**

That's understandable! It's not super widespread knowledge.

Rat is just... Rat, she's perfect the way she is :)

Sweet, adorable, cute, adorable and perfect!

Well, maybe not perfect but

She's perfect for me! I love her a lot

She deserves all the pats in the world

**Duckling [10:45 am]**

Rat seems like a nice dog

Patches is a shy one

She's very quiet and surprises me at times but she meows when you talk to her

She also likes sitting on my lap sometimes whenever she wants attention

I think I mentioned this already, however, Patches comes in and out whenever she wants to

There's a corner for her, a seamless door, I suppose. It's like it's not there but I can see the grooves of it

But, I think Patches deserves pats too

**LANGUAGE [10:46 am]**

They both deserve all the pats in the entire world!!

**Duckling [10:46 am]**

Agreed :)

**Sapnap [10:53 am]**

Hell yeah Rat deserves pats

I don't doubt Patches does too

Good morning btw

**LANGUAGE [10:54 am]**

Good morning Sapnap!

**Duckling [10:54 am]**

Good morning!

I hope you slept well.

**Sapnap [10:55 am]**

Eh

Could have been better

**Duckling [10:55 am]**

Sorry to hear that. I hope I wasn't the cause of that.

**Sapnap [10:56 am]**

Not completely

And it's not your fault

Don't worry about it

**LANGUAGE [10:56 am]**

Aww sap :(

It's ok

Have you had some breakfast?

**Sapnap [10:57 am]**

Yeah

Some leftovers from last night

You guys?

**Duckling [10:57 am]**

I got my usual soup.

**LANGUAGE [10:57 am]**

I had some peanut butter crackers!

Soup :0 I'm glad you got some food

**Sapnap [10:58 am]**

Yeah

Say Dream, can I DM you about something?

**Duckling [10:58 am]**

Of course!

It's not like I have much to do anyways.

**Sapnap [10:59 am]**

Cool

---

**Sapnap [11:05 am]**

So you know how you said you would probably remember your name if you heard it?

**Dream [11:05 am]**

Yes

**Sapnap [11:06 am]**

I guess I should preface

So I told you about my friend and how he's been gone

I guess I should have also told you

His name is Clay

Is that you?

Are you Clay?

**Sapnap [11:13 am]**

Dream?

If you aren't that's fine

I'm just asking

I just wanted to make sure

**Sapnap [11:16 am]**

If I said something wrong just tell me dude don't ghost me like this

Hello?

Dreaaaaaam

Please don't leave me like this

**Sapnap [11:25 am]**

Dream

**Duckling [11:55 am]**

I recognise it.

It's...

**Sapnap [11:55 am]**

Dream?

**Dream is calling...**

Sapnap quickly answered, not caring that this was their first call alone together and frankly wasn't seeing straight. This could be him. This could be the friend he lost all those years ago. "Dream? Are you there?" Sapnap asked, nerves making his fingers tingle and his breath shaky.

"Yes... I am here." Dream responded. His voice was faint here, as if his mind was faraway, and the way his voice wavered at the end just tells Sapnap of how troubled he was.

Sapnap inhaled. The moment of truth. Was this really *him* ? He didn't know. Time to find out. He always had been amazing at blazing ahead with little regard for the consequences.

"Clay? Is it really you?" He whispered. He couldn't even say the words at a proper volume from how much he was shaken. Tiny, small, soft. Like a child. The idea that the friend that George made three weeks ago, from a random number, was also his childhood friend was honestly fucking insane. Tell him that several months ago and he would've honestly decked you in the face from such a question.

But it was happening. Sapnap just needed confirmation. Fuck, he didn't know what to do with himself if it all turned out be wrong and just an amazing set of coincidences but... deep in his gut, he knew. He knew that the story Dream told was just the faded half that he never managed to complete. 10 years. A friend. Kidnapped. The last memories of each other was a fight, now hazed from simply how long it was.

How many people get kidnapped in these sets of circumstances? Not many.

Sapnap's heart stopped beating from the trembling inhale at the other end. The silence between them was painful, eternal agony as their fragile hope tried to take flight. He was so focused on the call, he needed to hear *something* from Dream's mouth. Something to either set hope free or let it die like it was supposed to all those years ago.



Two seconds.

“Pandas?”

No. No, holy fuck, what—no way. No fucking way. From a complete stop to pumping pure adrenaline, Sapnap could only stare blankly as he processed what Dream said.

His nickname.

A name that had to be left behind on that street when he had shoved Dream off.

A name that was supposed to be forgotten.

“No... no way... Oh my God, Clay? Holy shit, Clay, I’m so sorry, I can’t—”

Those were tears running down his face. He knew this, swiping a thumb under his eye that came away clear and wet. It was warm, repressed from all these years and cathartic. Never had he been reduced to tears this quickly. Sobs threatened to choke him, an iron grip on his lungs as his body shook. The turmoil that roiled underneath his sternum for so long finally ceased after so *long*. They all spilled out, a never ending waterfall as he realised that he found him.

He found his best friend after 10 years.

“Pandas, I’m... I’m so, so sorry. You don’t have to apologise.”

His words came out shaky, a mess of sniffles and a desperation to believe that this was real and not some sick and twisted dream. “No.. It doesn’t matter, not anymore. You’re *here*. You’re actually here and I missed you so much.”

He did. Not a single moment passed by that Sapnap ever stopped missing his friend. There were many days in his life where he was lifeless, debilitated from his childhood loss, where he couldn’t stop mourning for a future that could’ve happened. He spent many hours wondering over what-ifs, if he had just reached out, if he had not been that angry in the fight, if he had just never left Dream alone; all of it had been soul-crushing to the point where he had shut down at one point. Therapy

had been one thing that he held onto to get him out of the pit of self-deprecation he formed so many years back.

These 10 years were a long, long stretch of time where hope was shattered, broken and, only now, made whole again.

Fuck, fuck, fuck, his emotions were going haywire.

“I... I can’t believe it’s you.” A sob slipped through Sapnap’s throat, causing his voice to crack.

“I need...” Dream’s own voice was laced with tears, riddled with an unheard sob as he himself seemed to be in a state of almost disbelief that they had found each other. They had beaten the odds, went against fate and found each other despite everything seeming to be against them.

“I’m sorry, I’m so sorry.” Dream had then broken down, unable to help the sobs escaping him despite Sapnap knowing he was mostly likely resisting it. He knew Clay... Dream.

Then again, did he really?

It had been 10 years. Sapnap wasn’t the same kid he was then. Years of worry, anxiety and therapy, doing anything he can escape his own head and that overwhelming guilt he felt losing Clay-Dream.

Dream most likely wasn’t the same either.

The person he knew wouldn’t have been afraid to call Sapnap out on his bullshit when he was being a dick, not back down like some weak willed puppy.

Dream was Clay... but he wasn’t the Clay he knew and Sapnap should have been more prepared for that.

“Hey... Hey, what are you sorry for? I mean I found you, you're here and we're gonna get you the hell out, okay?” Sapnap whispered, emotions leaving him soft still.

“No... I’m sorry for the fight. I don’t remember what we were fighting about but whatever it was I am so sorry, I never wanted to anger you.” The other gasped out, his sobs turning into painful wheezes.

Sapnap was shocked. *This* is what he was apologising for? A fight not even Sapnap remembered properly. Then again, maybe this fight haunted Dream like it had haunted him in Sapnap’s own nightmares. “I- You don’t have to apologise, Dream,” Sapnap responded quietly.

“No... No... No, I do have to apologise, Pandas. I need to apologise, I am so sorry.”

Sapnap’s nerves were on fire from his heart pumping so fast. He could hear Dream’s panicked breathing over the phone, breaths turning into hiccups as he was devolving into a strong panic attack. Something Sapnap was familiar with, but never had to be the one to comfort. That was usually Bad or George’s problem, or his parents if they were around at all.

“I know- I know, there’s really nothing for you to apologise for Dream, it’s in the past.” Sapnap urged trying to get Dream to understand that. “I really don’t mind it anymore, I’ve found you now and that’s all that matters at the moment.”

“No, it’s number 1... Number 1!” Dream was hyperventilating over the phone, his voice frantic and breathing choppy. There was a faint rustling in the back, probably from Dream moving around restlessly.

“Number 1?” Sapnap asked. “Dream, try to breathe ok? I’m not going anywhere. Not this time.” Not when he had a definite say in this.

“Number 1, apologise to Pandas.” Dream started, erratically breathing, trembling voice, “Number 2, eat...” a whimper was heard over the phone, and it stung at Sapnap’s heart. What was he doing? He needed to stop...

“Dream, I need you to listen to me right now, okay?”

“Number 2, eat a hamburger and ice cream, specifically mint because that’s Dad’s favorite,” Dream rambled, barely acknowledging Sapnap’s demands. “Number 3, buy my...” a hiccup interrupted Dream’s rambles.

“Dream... Clay!” Sapnap said, and he heard a small whimper from the other side of the call. His friend stopped rambling though, and Sapnap has the feeling he was listening now. “It’s ok, you don’t have to apologise,” He repeated slowly, “I know you’re sorry, I am too, and I accept your apology.”

“You do?” Dream said, his voice no more than a whisper.

“Of course I do.” Sapnap said, tone just as soft.

“You... forgive me.”

“I do. As long as you forgive me, too.”

“What? Of- Of course I forgive you!”

“Then we’re even.”

“Even?” Dream repeated and Sapnap found himself nodding, a small smile on his face. The only spark of happiness, one made of childish glee and childhood memory. It was so similar to how they had forgiven each other back then. From before.

“We’re starting over. Me and you. You and me. Clay and Pandas then and now... Dream and Sapnap.” Sapnap declared, not minding the tears that still escaped his eyes. He rubbed at the corners, still reeling from the fact that Dream was right here. Right here with him.

“Dream and Sapnap.” There was a quiet hum in the call, a sound of deliberation. Sapnap remembered Dream making these little tunes and his heart swelled at the thought that maybe some things didn’t change. “... I like that.”

“Me too.” Sapnap grinned, finality in his words. “I like that, too.”

It was silent for a moment, Sapnap quickly wiping away the excess tears that fell from his eyes. He

hated crying, he always felt like shit afterwards. “Dream?”

“Yeah, Sapnap?” Dream quietly responded, his breathing calming down to a sweet simple sound. Melodic.

“We’ll get you out okay, even if it’s the last thing we do. We’ll get you out, that I can promise you, and I have never broken a promise... well, I’ll never break one again.”

A beat. Dream hadn’t responded yet and Sapnap hoped he didn’t lose him again, this time to his thoughts. “Dream? Did you hear me?”

“Yea... I’d-” Dream trailed off, “I’d really really like that.”

Another beat of silence.

“If...If I see you-”

“When you see me”

“-When I see you, do you think we could hug?”

Sapnap’s throat closed at the question. His eyes squeezed shut as he screamed at himself to not break down again. “Yeah man, I’ll give you all the hugs ya want, okay?”

“Okay.”

A sudden giggle was heard over the phone.

“Whatcha laughing at?” Sapnap questioned, confusion going through him at the sudden shift in emotion from his friend. Dream giggled once more, “Sorry... Patches is being really cute, I accidentally startled her and now she’s all puffed up and has her back arched and, oh welp, there she goes.” Dream was outright laughing now.

If Sapnap didn't question that this was Clay already, he was for sure not going to question it now as the familiar tell-tale wheeze was heard. "She just fell off the bed."

A short laugh left his chest, much easier than it had before. The wheeze had also been something thoroughly ingrained in his mind as a part of Dream when they were younger, so hearing it now was something nostalgic. So inherently *him* .

"I missed you so much. Thank you." Dream murmured, a while after the laughter had died down and a comfortable silence had settled between them. Sapnap huffed, a fond sigh over Dream's actions. So different, still the same. An oxymoron in of itself.

Something in him sparked, an iron will forming in his heart. He looked at the screen, at the messages, at their group chat as a thin thread of determination began to weave itself into his soul.

He wasn't leaving Dream. Never again.

"I'm just glad I found you again."

Chapter End Notes

See you all next time~

# **Wishlist\_Updated.doc**

## **Stuff to Do When I Get Out**

### **~~Reasons to Stay Alive~~**

1. ~~Apologise to Pandas (most important!)~~\*\*\* Pandas found me. He goes by Sapnap now  
(9/15/2019)
  2. Eat a hamburger and ice cream (Specifically try Mint, Dad's Favorite)
  3. Buy my own books (With my own money!)
  4. Go back to school (and try to ditch a class as well, like in the books!)
  5. Sleep in my bed (with my star wars sheets and my favorite dragon stuffed animal)
  6. ~~Get a cat~~ Patches!!! (2/14/2014)
  7. Hug my family (Dad's hugs are the best!)
  8. Hug my friends (Panda's are always very warm)
  9. Go for a run (Super speed!)
  10. Go to a gym (Get really strong, strong enough so I can never be grabbed again)
  11. Eat pasta (Spaghetti!)
  12. Burn cans of soup (Every single can!)
  13. Karaoke (They always seemed to have fun in my books)
  14. Listen to the rain (Rain is always seen as 'soothing' ... I hope rain can wash my pain away)
- (3/2/2012)**
15. Make my family and friends happy (It's one of my life goals, I know it.)
  16. Learn to ride the skateboard (I remember pandas wanting to learn these...)
  17. Go to a library and stay there for hours (I love the feeling of being surrounded by books)
  18. Movie nights (I want to watch that dragon movie that he liked...)
  19. Pillow forts (Sounds fun! Cozy!)
  20. Play video games (Pandas told me of games he wanted to play)
  21. Eat one of Chef T's creations (Bread?)

22. Get a haircut (Ew, my hair's getting long)

**(4/8/2012)**

23. Build sandcastles (I miss the beach...)

24. Appreciate the snow more (When they snowed in Florida, it was always pretty)

25. Go camping (I don't think I can stand inside spaces for a while, haha)

26. Watch a sunrise (Dad never let me stay up for this!)

27. Dance at a party (Go wild!)

28. Go on a road trip (The van was always my favorite)

a. Annoy everyone by singing every song

29. Go camping (I don't think I can stand inside spaces for a while)

30. Go to a concert (Lots of people, lots of music!)

31. Have a really warm, really fluffy jacket (I don't think I like the cold...)

**(7/21/2014)**

32. ~~Find a reason to exist (Failed)~~

**(1/25/2015)**

33. Have full control over music volume (And turn it off whenever I want)

34. Talk to someone (Anyone....)

35. Find 26's parents and apologize (I'm so sorry, I tried)

36. Always be warm, but never too warm (Make it perfect)

37. Never have to feel pain again (Lifetimes of pain... it hurts so much...)

~~38. Escape at any cost (worthless endeavor) Failed~~

~~—a. Shatter Mirror~~

~~—b. Use Shards~~



—c. Escape

^ Waste of time

**(2/4/2018)**

39. ~~Join a stream~~ Joined Sapnap's Stream **(9/8/2019)**

40. Watch Youtube (George's channel)

41. Meet George in person

42. Meet Bad and Sapnap in person

**(9/15/2019)**

## Day 22

### Chapter Notes

Sorry about the short break! We all needed a little bit of a rest. This chapter is 2k words though, so enjoy!

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

#### **LANGUAGE [9:58 am]**

Morning guys

How are you feeling?

#### **Sapnap [10:01 am]**

I'm doing amazingly

Got some things over with

I feel better than ever

#### **LANGUAGE [10:01 am]**

:O

That's good!

#### **Sapnap [10:02 am]**

Yea

It is

Gonna be hard to get my mood down rn

#### **LANGUAGE [10:02 am]**

Wow! That's really cheerful

I haven't seen you this happy in a bit!

What happened?

**Sapnap [10:03 am]**

Well

I found Clay

**LANGUAGE [10:03 am]**

Oh

WHAT

WHAT

WAIT WHAT

**George [10:03 am]**

What

WHAT

Like CLAY clay

THE clay??

Like the clay who's been kidnapped for 10 years?

That clay???

**Sapnap [10:04 am]**

Yep

**George [10:04 am]**

Wha

**Duckling [10:04 am]**

It's me

I'm Clay

Hi

**George [10:05 am]**

WHAT

I mean it makes sense but

WHAT

NO WAY

**LANGUAGE [10:05 am]**

It does make sense!!

Dream is Clay?

**Duckling [10:06 am]**

Yes!

Sapnap and I had a call last night, and things were revealed.

I didn't even remember my name clearly, and now it's back.

And so is my friend!

**George [10:06 am]**

That's great

Amazing, actually

Holy shit

Sap you must be losing your mind

**Sapnap [10:07 am]**

Oh 100%

I'm still kinda shaking and its been like 12 hours

Fuck

**LANGUAGE [10:07 am]**

I can imagine!

Sap I'm so glad

Clay, you too, I'm so happy for you both!!

This is amazing

**George [10:09 am]**

It really is but

This raises the question of what now

How are we gonna get Dream out

Shoot I mean Clay

Wait

Which do you prefer?

**Duckling [10:09 am]**

I think I prefer Dream for now.

**George [10:10 am]**

Gotcha

But yeah: what now

**LANGUAGE [10:11 am]**

I would say call the police but... what can we say?

**Duckling [10:11 am]**

I cannot call from where I am. They've blocked my number

**Sapnap [10:11 am]**

Dude, love ya, but somehow that sounds fake

Are you sure it's not a trick?

**Duckling [10:14 am]**

...

It might be.

**LANGUAGE [10:14 am]**

That's ok! We'll figure it out

If we call the police all we can really give them is George's texts and the picture of your arm

**George [10:15 am]**

We don't even have a location

Other than "east coast of the US" which isn't very helpful

**LANGUAGE [10:15 am]**

But, at least we can get the police searching as well

It's the least we can do, at least put Dream on their radar again

It'll be useful at some level

**Sapnap [10:15 am]**

That's true

Maybe there is a way for you to figure out where you are?

**Duckling [10:16 am]**

I don't know, it's not like there's any clues around me.

It's not like I can look outside

**LANGUAGE [10:16 am]**

Well then maybe you can overhear some conversations from your roommates?

Dig around the room, see if there's anything of importance?

**Duckling [10:17 am]**

I've been over this room for over 10 years now, Bad

I think I would know if there was something of use.

**LANGUAGE [10:18 am]**

Oh

You're right

I'm sorry

**Duckling [10:19 am]**

It's fine.

There's no harm in looking around but, I doubt my roommates would ever be this careless

If there was a problem here, I don't think I would notice.

Besides, I can't hear them, I've never heard any of their voices. If they wish to communicate, it's always written.

**LANGUAGE [10:20 am]**

That complicates things...

I wonder if it would be possible to patch you through to the police via one of our phones?

Can they track calls that way?

**Sapnap [10:21 am]**

Beats me

I'm glad we have contact though

Dream be sure to update us about anything and everything ok

**Duckling [10:21 am]**

Of course!

I have no plans at this moment of keeping you all out of the loop.

You may not be able to help me, but at least you're there for comfort

**George [10:22 am]**

We'll always be here

Whenever you need us

We're here

**Duckling [10:22 am]**

Thank you George

That means a lot

**George [10:22 am]**

Alright

However, one thing's on my mind

You don't have to answer it if you don't want to

But

Considering you have a broken arm and that weird... soup incident

Do you always have something like this happen? Every week?

**Duckling [10:25 am]**

Yeah

Sorry, Patches is in here again

Yes, these... experiments happen often.

**LANGUAGE [10:26 am]**

Is there a noticeable frequency?

**Duckling [10:26 am]**



Not a very noticeable one.

I have difficulty with time, but depending on what happens they usually happen once a week or so.

Sometimes less, sometimes more.

**George [10:27 am]**

That doesn't help much

You said you had bones broken before, how long was the gap between stuff then?

**Duckling [10:29 am]**

It's hard to say. Last time was far more extreme than this time.

**Sapnap [10:29 am]**

What happened last time again?

**Duckling [10:31 am]**

My hip was broken.

**Sapnap [10:31 am]**

Oh shit

**LANGUAGE [10:31 am]**

Language!

But I agree...

**George [10:32 am]**

Right, I remember you mentioning that...

Has anything happened recently? Other than the arm and the soup?

**Duckling [10:33 am]**

Well, somewhat.

Remember a while ago when I texted you about my roommates playing music?

**George [10:33 am]**

...yeah

**Duckling [10:34 am]**

It's not as frequent, but there is a repeated experiment they like to do. There are speakers in my room somewhere, and sometimes they play loud music or sounds repeatedly for varying lengths of time.

Very loud music.

It goes on and on, adjusted on a loop. It repeats and never ends.

They like to use certain genres of music, like rap and country music.

I think I've memorised the lyrics to a lot of songs because of how overexposed I was.

**George [10:34 am]**

Oh shit

That's... terrible

I like looping songs but

Against your will?

**Duckling [10:35 am]**

Yeah

I hate it.

**Sapnap [10:35 am]**

How bad does it become?

**Duckling [10:35 am]**

It's horrible.

I know no relief during these times, I don't know how to describe it other than a punishment from hell.

The lyrics and melody just dig into your mind, restless and grinding down your thought process until they're nothing but dust. It's a constant loop, no breaks, no silence. You'll go insane for not having another chance to breathe.

Volume is another thing.

It blasts ruthlessly, something that demands your attention. It's so loud, so overpowering that you can't even hear yourself *think* .

You can, however, feel it vibrate against your bones.

You will never escape it.

No matter how much you like the music at first, you learn to hate anything that's blasted on the speakers.

**Sapnap [10:38 am]**

No bc

What the fuck

They did that???

I'm so sorry

Shit

**Duckling [10:38 am]**

Yes

It's... pretty bad

I think I have a bunch of songs memorised by this point.

It just plays and echoes when I don't want it to.

**George [10:38 am]**

Maybe we can drown out the music with our conversations instead

**Sapnap [10:39 am]**

Bet you'd be annoying Dream further

**George [10:39 am]**

No I wouldn't

That's your job

Stop delegating

**Sapnap [10:39 am]**

Shut

**LANGUAGE [10:40 am]**

Dream, are you okay?

**Duckling [10:41 am]**

Yeah

Cat's purring and I'm talking to you more freely

It's better than how I acted before.

**LANGUAGE [10:41 am]**

That's true, but take your time!

Don't make yourself uncomfortable by pushing yourself too far, ok?

**Duckling [10:42 am]**

I won't, don't worry.

I also have Patches here to keep me calm.

**LANGUAGE [10:42 am]**

That's good

I wouldn't know what I'd do if I didn't have Rat around

That little pupper is too good sometimes

**Duckling [10:42 am]**

I'm grateful too

Patches is one of the things I'm happy with, considering she came from the roommates.

**George [10:43 am]**

Definitely

Sorry to derail the conversation again but

Was the fight really the last thing you remember before the room?

Do you remember anything before that?

**Duckling [10:43 am]**

Sapnap...

Sapnap was the last person I remember, really.

We were kids, we argued over the stupidest of arguments, I presume.

But this one was different. I don't even remember what we fought over.

I don't even remember how it got worse.

But Sapnap's expression, though blurred and dulled over the years, was still the same in my mind.

Angry, disbelieving, irritation.

It's a long time ago.

But Sapnap pushed me away and walked home alone.

I never got the chance to say sorry.

**Sapnap [10:46 am]**

Until yesterday.

We're okay now

We're back again

Again, Dream, I won't leave

Not ever

**Duckling [10:47 am]**

I know Sap...

I vaguely remember my father and brother.

But I don't really remember much. It's difficult to tell, like I've explained before, I can't tell what's real and fake.

**Sapnap [10:48 am]**

There gonna be really happy to see you when you get out

They've missed you a lot

**Duckling [10:48 am]**

You'll have to tell me about them at some point.

**Sapnap [10:49 am]**

You can let them know when you get out

**Duckling [10:50 am]**

I guess.

**Sapnap [10:50 am]**

Don't guess, your gonna get out Dream

I can promise you that

**Duckling [10:51 am]**

I guess that... I just don't know HOW.

What can you do?

I have been here for 10 years, Sapnap, and no one has been able to help me.

No one has found even a hint of me in all that time going off of what you have said.

You have no idea where I am.

Contacting the police isn't going to do anything.

If I could be found, I already would be.

**Sapnap [10:55 am]**

You can't keep thinking like that man

The difference is that you now have 3 of us to help you

Me, George and Bad

All three of us are here to help

There's now 3 more people here than what you used to have

**Duckling [10:56 am]**

I know.

But still...

What can you do?

You ask for information, but it's never enough.

I can't give you anything that's actually helpful.

You shouldn't make promises that you can't keep.

I don't wanna get my hopes up.

**Sapnap [10:58 am]**

You don't need to lose hope Dream, there isn't any hope to be lost

**Duckling [10:58 am]**

I haven't had hope in a year Sapnap. There isn't any hope to be lost because I haven't had anything

**Sapnap [10:59 am]**

But you didn't have us!

Now we are all here

Here to help you get the hell out

Don't you have at least a little hope?

**Duckling [11:00 am]**

Not really.

I have some.

There has always been some.

But I have also learned it's better to not focus on that.

**LANGUAGE [11:02 am]**

I understand that this most likely has become a form of coping mechanism for you. It helps you get through this horrible life you are living in at this moment.

But you have to realize, we ARE going to get you out. It may not be right away, but it will happen.

You're going to be leaving that horrid place someday, I can promise you that.

**Duckling [11:04 am]**

How do you know I won't be dead by then?

**George [11:04 am]**

What? What makes you think you're gonna die?

**Duckling [11:05 am]**

Just because you're here doesn't mean I'm suddenly all better.

That I suddenly have a strong will to live again.

It's better than it used to be but I sure do wish I was gone

Plus it's what if one of the tests goes too far and I die from that? Did you think about that?

**George [11:06 am]**

They wouldn't have kept you around this long if they were gonna kill you



And from what we've seen, they have no record of killing anything.

**George [11:17 am]**

Right?

Am I right Dream?

There aren't any other records of death?

**George [11:20 am]**

Dream??

You can't just ghost us like this

Please answer

**LANGUAGE [11:40 am]**

Dream. I understand if we may have pushed too far, but may you let us know that you're okay?

**Sapnap [11:56 am]**

I'm worried something happened

Maybe one of those damn experiments or whatever that Dream was talking about

**George [11:57 am]**

I hope not

I dunno

I think he's ignoring us

**George [12:34 pm]**

Dream???

**Duckling [1:20 pm]**

They have killed somebody.

One person.

I don't want to talk about it.

Stop bugging me and leave me alone.

**Sapnap [1:30 pm]**

WAIT

DREAM

Please come back

What the hell was that

Shit I wasn't by my phone when you sent that

Dream, what does that mean?

**Sapnap [1:35 pm]**

Look, I know I shouldn't be texting you but...

Dream, please, let us know of anything you remember

We're here for you

It's hard to open up, I know

Fuck

**Duckling [1:39 pm]**

Ok. I'll try my best.

I just don't want to think about that right now.

**LANGUAGE [1:40 pm]**

That makes sense Dream

Take it slow ok?

**George [1:40 pm]**

Yeah

Sorry for pushing

**Duckling [1:43 pm]**

Its ok, you didn't know.

I'm... not the best at communicating.

I've been with Patches. I'm safe.

**Sapnap [1:44 pm]**

Thank you for telling us

We can talk about this later, ok?

Just take it easy

Maybe take a nap?

**Duckling [1:45 pm]**

I might... I am fairly tired.

Patches is asleep too, she's very cute.

**LANGUAGE [1:46 pm]**

Awww

You should send a picture of her :3

**Duckling [1:46 pm]**

I will, sometime soon.

I've decided to nap, so I'll speak to you all soon.

Sorry about today, hopefully I'll feel better after some sleep.

I did not mean to get as snappy as I did.

Was not fair to you guys.

**Sapnap [1:47 pm]**

Don't apologise dude

We get it :)

Get some rest

**George [1:47 pm]**

Talk to you later Dream!

Chapter End Notes

See you all next time :)

## Day 23 - Patches

### Chapter Notes

Welcome back!

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

**George [11:47 am]**

Hey Dream, how are you doing?

Feeling better?

**Duckling [11:49 am]**

Yes, much better. Although it's a bit warm in my room.

Thank you, George.

**George [11:49 am]**

That's good!

And you're welcome

You needed some rest

**Duckling [11:50 am]**

I'm ready for another day of monotony

So, what's going on for all of you today?

**George [11:51 am]**

Well I'm actually at work now

Slow day dont worry im not slacking off

**Duckling [11:52 am]**

That sounds nice, though maybe a bit boring.

**George [11:52 am]**

Right?

At least I have you as entertainment

And a friend

Yes

**Sapnap [11:52 am]**

Smooth

**George [11:52 am]**

Shut

**Duckling [11:53 am]**

I'm glad I can be found as entertaining

I think?

**Sapnap [11:53 am]**

Honey

You're more than entertaining

You're amazing

Don't let his lies get to your head

**George [11:54 am]**

And you're annoying af, Sap

**Sapnap [11:54 am]**

Feeling's mutual <3

**Duckling [11:54 am]**

Amusing as always

I think you're the ones providing entertainment, not me.

**Sapnap [11:55 am]**

Huh

That's kinda true

**George [11:55 am]**

Y'know what

I'll take it

I prefer Sapnap's whining to a slow day at work

**Sapnap [11:55 am]**

Careful, Georgie

There's going to be a truckload of work coming your way soon if you keep this up

**George [11:56 am]**

I'm not gonna jinx it

**Sapnap [11:56 am]**

Yes you are

**LANGUAGE [11:56 am]**

Yes you are

**Duckling [11:57 am]**

Bad!

**LANGUAGE [11:57 am]**

Dream!!

**Sapnap [11:57 am]**

Aw what

I didn't get that greeting from Dream

This sucks

George, can we do that

**George [11:58 am]**

Yeah, no

**Sapnap [11:58 am]**

You know you love me

**George [11:58 am]**

You're delusional

**George changed Sapnap's nickname to Stopnap<3**

**Stopnap<3 [11:59 am]**

Fucker

**LANGUAGE [11:59 am]**

Language

**Stopnap<3 changed George's nickname to Sleeping Bitch**



**Sleeping Bitch [12:01 pm]**

Ahah

So funny Sapnap

**Stopnap<3 [12:01 pm]**

Anything for you, dear

**Duckling [12:01 pm]**

The nicknames are back!

**Sleeping Bitch [12:02 pm]**

Apparently

**Duckling [12:02 pm]**

In truth, I missed them.

Only Bad and I had them for a while

I didn't know when to change your nicknames if you were comfortable...

**Sleeping Bitch [12:02 pm]**

Oh

You can change them anytime!

We won't mind

**Stopnap<3 [12:03 pm]**

I know that *you* won't mind, George

**Sleeping Bitch [12:03 pm]**

And you won't?

**Stopnap<3 [12:03 pm]**

I didn't say anything about denial, Gogy

**LANGUAGE [12:04 pm]**

Both of you are so petty!

**Stopnap<3 [12:04 pm]**

That's a strange way to spell pretty

**Duckling [12:05 pm]**

Haha! That was a very good joke, Sapnap!

**Stopnap<3 [12:05 pm]**

Thank you

I think

I can't tell if you're being sarcastic

**Duckling [12:05 pm]**

I am not :)

**Sleeping Bitch [12:06 pm]**

...sus

**Duckling [12:06 pm]**

I'm not sure what that means...

I assume it's good.

**Stopnap<3 [12:06 pm]**

It means like

Suspicious

Sus

**Duckling [12:06 pm]**

I see!

**LANGUAGE [12:07 pm]**

Please stop

Please don't

I beg of you

**Stopnap<3 [12:07 pm]**

Stop what Bad

please explain

**LANGUAGE [12:08 pm]**

CHANGING THE SUBJECT!

DREAM! What are you up to?

Any fun books?

**Duckling [12:08 pm]**

No, but I am petting Patches as we text.

I am sweating a bit too, so I'm sitting on top of my bed.

**Stopnap<3 [12:09 pm]**

Patches <3

Please Dream

I have a request

**Duckling [12:09 pm]**

Yes?

**Stopnap<3 [12:09 pm]**

Send a patches pic

I need to see my beloved

Please

We can even swap pics of our beloveds!!

**Duckling [12:10 pm]**

Since when has Patches been your beloved?

Also your beloved(s)?

**Stopnap<3 [12:10 pm]**

Since just now

I decided

And yes, I have cats!! >:)

**Sleeping Bitch [12:10 pm]**

She's *our* beloved Sap

*Ours.*

I love her too

But yes I want to see her pls send pics

**Duckling [12:11 pm]**

Alright! Give me a moment.

**Duckling sent an image at 12:12 pm**



**Duckling [12:12 pm]**

There she is!

**Stopnap<3 [12:13 pm]**

Huh?

OH!

Very funny dream

**Sleeping Bitch [12:13 pm]**

Wow

Dream making jokes?

Im so proud

**Duckling [12:14 pm]**

I am not making a joke?

She's right there in the image.

**LANGUAGE [12:14 pm]**

Dream, that's just an image of your bed

Did she move? You could send another picture

**Duckling [12:15 pm]**

I don't see why I need to, she's right there.

A bit blurry, but I think my hand was shaking a bit.

**Sleeping Bitch [12:16 pm]**

Jokes usually stop being funny when you have to defend them Dream

**Stopnap<3 [12:16 pm]**

Exactly

**Duckling [12:17 pm]**

Stop it. It's not a joke.

It's not.

Patches is real.

**Sleeping Bitch [12:18 pm]**

Woah there

We never said she wasn't?

**LANGUAGE [12:18 pm]**

Dream, is there something going on?

Did your roommates give you something again?

**Duckling [12:18 pm]**

You really don't see her?

She's right there.

In the picture.

It's really hot in here.

**Sleeping Bitch [12:19 pm]**

Dream, I'm serious

We can't see anything

There isn't a cat and frankly this joke is not funny anymore

**Duckling [12:19 pm]**

Patches is real.

**Stopnap<3 [12:19 pm]**

What are you even talking about?

We're not saying she's not real

We're just saying she's not in the picture

**Sleeping Bitch [12:20 pm]**

Dream what

**LANGUAGE [12:20 pm]**

Dream, how exactly did you get a cat there?

In a very secure location

I didn't see a catflap in the picture you sent of your door

**Duckling [12:21 pm]**

She's real

She's real

**Sleeping Bitch [12:21 pm]**

Something tells me that she is not...

**Duckling [12:22 pm]**

She is real.

You don't understand.

She is real!

She has to be

She has to be

**LANGUAGE [12:22 pm]**

Dream

You need to think logically about this.

Do you have food for her? Water?

Has she ever needed to go to the bathroom?

**Duckling [12:25 pm]**

No.

She does those outside

**LANGUAGE [12:25 pm]**

How does she get outside?

Would your roommates really feed her? Or give her water or set out a litter box?

**Duckling [12:26 pm]**

I don't know

I don't know

Maybe

I'm not in charge of actually taking care of her

She comes in and out whenever she wants

She's here, though

**LANGUAGE [12:27 pm]**

What does she look like then?



**Duckling [12:27 pm]**

Small, brown

A tabby

She has a white underbelly

She has this white crest on the top of her head

Green eyes

She's a kitten

She's special to me.

**Stopnap<3 [12:28 pm]**

How long have you had her Dream?

**Duckling [12:29 pm]**

About 8 years

**Stopnap<3 [12:30 pm]**

How is she still a kitten then?

Shouldn't she be fully grown

**Duckling [12:30 pm]**

It's really hot

**Sleeping Bitch [12:31 pm]**

Dream?

**Duckling [12:31 pm]**

I feel like I'm burning up

I'm really sweating

**Sleeping Bitch [12:31 pm]**

Shit

Do you have a fever?

**Duckling [12:32 pm]**

No

The room is hot.

I can barely breathe in here, the air is stifling

It's so hot

**LANGUAGE [12:33 pm]**

Are you okay, Dream?

**Duckling [12:33 pm]**

Patches is real

She's on the bed

She's right there

**Sleeping Bitch [12:34 pm]**

Your a little all over the place Dream

We need you to focus

Can you get some water or something?

**Duckling [12:35 pm]**

I can get some from the sink

I think

**Sleeping Bitch [12:35 pm]**

Please go get some? It might help clear your head

**Duckling [12:35 pm]**

Ok

**Duckling [12:42 pm]**

Ok I got some water.

I feel a bit better, but it's still very hot in here.

My feet hurt.

**LANGUAGE [12:42 pm]**

I'm glad you feel a bit better

Is the room still hot?

**Duckling [12:43 pm]**

Yes

But the floor is scorching

When I walked over to the bathroom, it just hurts

My feet feel like they have blisters now

It was a struggle getting water.

It's like walking on coals or however the books describe it as.

It feels like it's getting hotter.

**LANGUAGE [12:44 pm]**

That's not good... do you know why?

**Duckling [12:44 pm]**

I think it's one of the tests

I think they want to see how I react to temperature

They did this with cold a while ago

**Stopnap<3 [12:45 pm]**

Shit

Do you know how long it'll last?

**Duckling [12:46 pm]**

No

It's really dependent on what they consider 'enough data.'

Enough usually means hours, though.

I'm sweating a lot

I don't think I can get any more water

They should turn it off soon.

It's so hard to breathe

I don't like it in here

It's a struggle to type properly

**Duckling [12:49 pm]**

Patches is with me, she's rubbing her head against my hand

See

She's real

She's sitting with me

But it brns really bad

Burns

**Sleeping Bitch [12:50 pm]**

Shit...

Is there anything you can do?

Or anything we can do?

**Duckling [12:50 pm]**

I don't know.

I don't think I can sleep...

I'm sweating a lot.

I feel lightheaded though.

I think the temperature rise stopped for now but...

It's still so damn hot.

**Sleeping Bitch [12:51 pm]**

That sounds really uncomfortable

Actually, that sounds like literal hell

Look, if Patches is helping then... She's helping

Just focus on that ok?

**Duckling [12:52 pm]**

Mhm.

Patches better stay on the bed...

I don't want her paws to get burned either.

I'm bringing the sheets over to the sink...

And my water bottle

I need to use the water now or I'll suffer more later.

**Sleeping Bitch [12:52 pm]**

Yeah, do things you need *now*

You say they'll shut the water off?

**Duckling [12:52 pm]**

Yeah

During the cold temperature experiment the roommates did, they shut off the water

I only had half a bottle of water left, but it was too cold to move

I don't want to make that mistake again

I'll be right back.

**LANGUAGE [12:52 pm]**

You got this, Dream!

**Sleeping Bitch [12:58 pm]**

Dream?

**Stopnap<3 [12:59 pm]**

Shit

Is he ok?

Dream? You there?

**LANGUAGE [1:05 pm]**

I don't think he is...

He may have fallen asleep?

Probably passed out due to heat exhaustion

We'll wait and see

It's upsetting but the most we can do right now is wait

**Sleeping Bitch [1:05 pm]**

I hope he's ok.

**Stopnap<3 [1:06 pm]**

I wish there was more we could do

This pisses me off so much

He's suffering

Patches isn't even fucking real is she? He just made her up

He probably thinks she's real because she's all he's had for 8 fucking years

His only companion was a damn imaginary cat.

His only one! For 8 years!

I'm so pissed. I'm so fucking pissed

### **Sleeping Bitch [1:08 pm]**

So am I

This is....

I hate it. I want him to be ok.

### **Stopnap<3 [1:08 pm]**

And what the fuck

He's done this before?

Yeah it was the cold and whatever

But Dream didn't freak out as much as the other tests

Shit

Damnit, I know the experiments have been ongoing through the near fucking decade he's been there

But temperature?

The fucking temperature?

And then this is the first time he's been upfront about the experiments

Why does it look so much worse?

It feels so much worse than when we were in the dark

### **LANGUAGE [1:10 pm]**

Language

Guys, I'm mad too

But we have to be good for Dream ok?

We'll help him. He WILL get out.

We'll figure out how

For now, take some time and give yourselves a bit of a break, ok?

It'll all be ok

**Sleeping Bitch [1:11 pm]**

Ok.

Dream, when you get online, please let us know you're ok.

Chapter End Notes

Some of you guys guessed it already, honestly we were all very impressed! Good job you get a gold star ★



## Day 24

### Chapter Notes

Welcome back!

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

#### **Sleeping Bitch [11:10 am]**

Good morning

How's everyone

#### **Stopnap<3 [11:10 pm]**

Pfft

You're taking Bad's job, y'know that?

Also, I'm fine

That... that happened yesterday

#### **Sleeping Bitch [11:10 am]**

Ew, why'd you compare me with Bad

And

Yeah, it did

Remember what we did to cool off

Hypixel... kind of helped?

#### **Stopnap<3 [11:11 am]**

Everything felt so challenging

Like bedwars were cranked up to the max level

It was so irritating too

But it helped in distressing us whenever we won? Somehow?

**Sleeping Bitch [11:12 am]**

That's the power of escapism baby!!

**LANGUAGE [11:15 am]**

Actually, that reminds me.

Hang on, Sapnap I'll DM you.

**Stopnap<3 [11:15 am]**

Sure

---

**BadBoyHalo at 11:17 am**

So, when are you going to tell Tubbo about Dream?

I really think you should. I'm going to try to get in contact with the police today.

**Sapnap at 11:18 am**

Oh

Huh I guess I'm embarrassed to admit but I haven't really thought about it

I mean I have but its all been happening so fast

I guess I could... try to

I dunno if I even wanna tell him in the first place

**BadBoyHalo at 11:18 am**

Why would you not wanna tell him?

**Sapnap at 11:19 am**

I mean...

Why get his hopes up

Don't get me wrong, I am fairly certain were gonna get him out

He's gonna be 100% free from those fucking bastards

But

What if we don't rescue him

Ya know?

**BadBoyHalo at 11:20 am**

What if Tubbo were in your shoes?

Would you want him to tell you?

**Sapnap at 11:20 am**

Yea... I guess you're right

I feel like a dick for even thinking of not telling him.

**BadBoyHalo at 11:21 am**

It's a valid concern and your heart was in the right place

**Sapnap at 11:21 am**

You said you were gonna call the police?

**BadBoyHalo at 11:21 am**

Yea

Do I need to just call 911?

Or?

**Sapnap at 11:22 am**

Hold on

There's a number I have specifically for Dream's case

It's the private investigators and shit that Schlatt hired

As well as the Officer's who are...were still working on Dream's case

Officer Payton: 407-\*\*\*-\*\*\*\*

Investigator Smith: 786-\*\*\*-\*\*\*

Yeah use these guy's numbers

They have a lot more info on Clay's case then anyone else you could call

**BadBoyHalo at 11:25 am**

Thank you! That's very helpful

How about you call Tubbo and I'll call these guys?

I have a folder with some of the stuff Dream has sent us (pictures, statements, etc) so I'll show them that.

Started collecting it after we all kinda agreed he was in a bad situation

Thought it would be better to collect evidence in case Dream needed to go to court

**Sapnap at 11:26 am**

That sounds good

I'll let you know how Tubbo goes

It's gonna be.... A lot I can tell

Haha

I'm laughing because it hurts

**BadBoyHalo at 11:27 am**

Sounds good

Text me when your done okay

**Sapnap at 11:27 am**

Yea, I will

---

**Sapnap at 11:28 am**

Hey Tubbo!

You free to call?

It's pretty important

**Tubbo at 11:28 am**

Yea! Tommy and Ranboo are over so you may hear them in the background

**Sapnap at 11:28 am**

Oh if your busy, we can do it later

**Tubbo at 11:28 am**

Nah your good, there too distracted by playing so Mario Kart game to pay attention to me

Lemme get into a quieter area

**Tubbo at 11:31 am**

Ok Im good to call now

**Sapnap at 11:31 am**

Great

**Sapnap is calling...**

“What up, big man!” Tubbo cried as soon as he joined the call. Sapnap most likely would have jumped if he wasn’t already expecting that, quite used to Tubbo trying to jump scare him every time they called. The first few times he jumped, but now he’s basically immune.

“Are you trying to sound like Tommy or something? ‘Cause if so, bad idea.”

“Why, is it because I’m sounding more and more British and you secretly hate that old man?” Tubbo sneered sarcastically, taunting Sapnap who snorted in response.

“Please, I think you forget you’re an American like me, as much as you hate to admit it.”

“I may be born American, but at heart, I am British!”

“You really need to stop hanging out with Tommy, soon he’s gonna be making you have a pot of tea in the morning,” Sapnap sniggered, mocking Tommy’s very british accent.

“God, you’re so American,” Tubbo snarked back, his voice full of fake annoyance.

“You keep trying to use ‘American’ as an insult but frankly I see it more as a compliment,” he retorted back and heard Tubbo’s giggles over the phone. A small smile came to Sapnap’s lips, amused at the bickering that was already happening. He wasn’t sure if he had the strength to bring down the mood. To make this light-hearted conversation incredibly heavy. He didn’t know if he could, but he had to.

Cherish this moment, for it would be the last vestiges of peace.

As if on cue, Tubbo spoke up again. “So, why did you want to call Sap? What’s important? I just got to my room so Tommy and Ranboo won’t bother me. You know how they are.”

Sapnap gave a small nod. “Okay, uhh... You sitting down?” He questioned, causing Tubbo to give an annoyed snort.

“Yes Sap, I am sitting on my bed, why is that so important?”

“Because, well...” Sapnap paused to clear his throat. He didn’t want to do this, didn’t want to give the teen hope, but if he didn’t he knew he would be eaten up by guilt. “Because I found Clay.”

“What.”

Sapnap winced at Tubbo's suddenly icy tone. A very sharp contrast to when it had been soft giggles and light-hearted fun. "Yeah... I found Clay," he repeated, taking a second to let Tubbo process the information.

"I... How? How in the hell did you find him...is he-" Tubbo went completely silent, unable to finish the sentence. "No, No he's not dead." His tone finished off angry and hard, with no room for argument. Sapnap pressed his lips in a line for a second, and then spoke up again.

"He's not. I found him. It's... I promise I found him."

"How? Why haven't me and dad been contacted then? Why am I finding out through you?" Tubbo snarled, Sapnap hearing the creaks of the bed as Tubbo was suddenly standing up.

"I only just found out it was him, I promise!" Sapnap said, trying to calm Tubbo down.

"*'Only just found out?'*" Tubbo snapped. "You mean you were talking to him and you didn't realise who it was?"

"It was through text," Sapnap responded, "We barely talked and he sounds... nothing like the Clay we knew."

Tubbo gave an angry scoff. "He was your best friend and you couldn't fucking instantly-wait... *you talked to him ? Verbally?*" Tubbo's voice went into an angry hiss. "I, uhh... yeah, only once, I streamed a bit a while ago and George asked if Dream wanted to participate with us..." he trailed off, wincing at how bad that sounded.

"Dream?" Tubbo said. "Who the fuck- You streamed? With him on the call? And you didn't even recognise his voice? I thought you were his best friend." Tubbo hissed. Sapnap knew he was upset, and was letting grief cloud his judgement, but it didn't let the 'was' land any softer.

"He- Dream is the name he's been going by. That's how I didn't know." Despite trying to remain calm, Sapnap felt anger rising in his chest as well. Emotional stability was never his strong suit. "It's been ten fucking years Tubbo, of course he's not gonna sound the same. He's gone through fucking *puberty* without us."

There was silence from Tubbo's end for a bit, and for a second satisfaction flushed through Sapnap. And then a snuffle came from over the line, and the satisfaction was instantly replaced with guilt. "I...I'm sorry, I shouldn't have snapped like that." Sapnap whispered, "It's just... Clay didn't even remember his name, I had to physically ask if Clay was his name and-" Sapnap sighed, running a hand through his hair. "I didn't know. I promise I didn't know it was him. He's... he's so different now."

"I want to talk to him." Tubbo said suddenly, his voice thick with tears. "Let me talk to him."

"I don't think that would be a good idea," Sapnap responded, already knowing the anger he was going to face from Tubbo. He was young, brash. No wonder he and Tubbo got along. He was prepared though, he could handle it.

"Why not?" Tubbo spat, his young voice carrying an anger he shouldn't have at his age. "He's *my* brother. I deserve to talk to him more than *you*."

Sapnap took a deep breath in at Tubbo's words, telling himself that this was Tubbo lashing out from stress, "Because... Clay at this current moment, is still-" Sapnap hated even saying it, the thought of Dream still being there? It disgusts him and he hates himself all the more cause he can't do anything else but watch. To wait. To hope that he wasn't dead the next day. "-He's still technically kidnapped, we have no idea where he is Tubbo."

"*What !*" Tubbo roared. "Your meaning to tell me he's still fucking kidnapped? What the fuck, Sapnap!"

"We don't know where he is!" Sapnap cried out, his voice instantly defensive. "He can't call the police, I don't think he can check his location, and I honestly don't even know how he's been able to contact us..." Sapnap hesitated, unsure if he should share his theory with Tubbo. It would be better to tell the boy everything, even if he would be enraged. "I'd bet a lot that his phone is tapped, and I don't want to put you in a position where whoever has Clay could... track you or have your number."

Tubbo scoffed on the phone. "I think you just wanna have him all to your fucking self Sapnap," Tubbo spat, "Fuck you, you're just..." The anger in his voice turned into a quiet sob, interrupting his rant. "I just want my brother back, Sapnap," he whispered.

"I know buddy, I know and we're gonna get him out okay? Bad is already contacting the police and that one investigator, we're pushing Cla- Dream for any new information or helpful stuff, we're really trying. I can promise you that."



“Is he okay?” Tubbo quietly asked, “Like... is he hurt?”

Sapnap was praying Tubbo wouldn't ask that question. He knew what Tubbo wanted him to answer. He knew Tubbo wanted him to say Dream was perfectly fine, that he's just trapped but trying to find a way back home. A way back to Tubbo. He knew he probably should tell Tubbo the truth. However, he'd much rather let the kid have some hope that he's brother is okay. Tell him what he wanted to hear, not what he should hear.

Feed him white lies for now. He can't know about the experiments. Well. Not today, at least. Someday...

“He isn't hurt, he's fine.”

He could hear the sigh of relief over the phone. He could hear Tubbo shuffling back, as if leaning back against his seat and staring up at the ceiling with a blank look on his face. He was at least glad it wasn't video-calling like usual, he'd hate to see what kind of distress was now plaguing Tubbo's mind. He hated lying to the kid about things like this, to a little brother he swore to look out for, but it was necessary. In the background, he could hear a door creaking open and the voice of Tommy ringing through.

“Hey, we're done with that level and Ranboo said he's done playing with me and Tubbo?”

Sapnap could obviously hear Tommy's immediate concern for his friend, which gave Sapnap a bit of relief that Tubbo would not have to deal with this new's alone. God knows if he would tell Schlatt.

“Oh, hey, Tommy!”

Fuck, did this kid really learn how to lie through his teeth and mask his turbulent emotions from everyone else? Tubbo's voice wasn't exactly cheerful, but there was none of that animosity or outrage from earlier, cleanly taken out. It was neutral, the verge of content. Hah, Tubbo was surely anything but. Sapnap sighed, running a hand through his hair, as he thought on what to say next, if he should reveal himself or leave the call. He was saved by Tommy for a little while.

“Tubbo... you alright, mate?”

“Mm, I’m not sure. I think I will be though. I don’t know.”

True uncertainty seeped from his words, but it was spilled nonchalantly, as if words to be dismissed and moved on from. Sapnap huffed, a grumble underneath his breath. “Tubbo, talk to Tommy and Ranboo okay, no need to keep it to yourself, this is a lot to take in.” Sapnap said softly. Tubbo hummed, but stayed silent for a few more moments.

“I... Thank you for telling me Sap. We’ll... we’ll talk about this later.” Tubbo said, his voice still had an underlying note of anger, but Sapnap knew that it would switch to sadness soon.

“Of course we will. Take care, ok?” Tubbo hummed in response, and then muttered a quick ‘bye’ before closing the call. Sapnap sighed when he heard the Discord disconnect noise and ran a hand down his face. He leaned back in his seat, tilting his head so he could see the ceiling and pondered over what he had just done. Okay. It had gone... About how he had expected. It could have been much worse. A lot more worse.

He was expecting worse.

Groaning, Sapnap sat up and swiped to his DMs with Bad again. His friend deserved a rundown.

---

**Sapnap at 12:13 pm**

I just finished talking to Tubbo

It went alright

Not great, but not bad

I told him Dream was still kidnapped, and that you’re contacting the police, but I also told him he isn’t hurt

He was pretty pissed

Hurt

Lashed out but it’s understandable

**Sapnap at 12:19 pm**

I mean...

Being told your brother's alive and right in your friend's grasp is not a great message to wake up to  
That's exactly what happened to me when I realised..

**BadBoyHalo at 12:28 pm**

Sap!!

I'm glad it went well

It's expected that he's mad...

Don't let the anger get to ya, it'll be okay

I think it was best to lie about Dream's current state

I just got off the phone with one of the investigators

**Sapnap at 12:29 pm**

How did it go?

**BadBoyHalo at 12:28 pm**

Not bad! He believed me, which is really good

He said he wanted to talk to Dream. It took a bit of convincing to get him to believe me

You may get a call about confirmation later

I sent him my evidence file

**Sapnap at 12:31 pm**

Is there some kind of plan going forward?

**BadBoyHalo at 12:31 pm**

There might be, he didn't say anything.

He said he wants to get Dream's number and try to trace it

So I gave it to him, but I told him not to text Dream just yet

And last resort, I'm willing to send my phone to him and see if there's anyway to track him that way

**Sapnap at 12:32 pm**

That's good..

I'm glad. He's a pretty competent guy

What did the police say?

**BadBoyHalo at 12:33 pm**

Not much...

They said they would look into his case again

They don't close kidnapping cases but his is pretty old so I'm guessing it was set aside a bit

But more attention is being put on it

I sent them my information file too, and they're using it I think

I hope

**Sapnap at 12:34 pm**

I hope so too

Im... glad I think

I'm glad things are happening

Relieved too

**BadBoyHalo at 12:34 pm**

So am I

But hey, like I said!

We're going to get him out

It's only a matter of time ok

**Sapnap at 12:35 pm**

Yeah

**BadBoyHalo at 12:35 pm**

Now, have you had any lunch yet?

**Sapnap at 12:35 pm**

Uhhh no I don't think so?

**BadBoyHalo at 12:36 pm**

Well then go get something to eat, muffinhead!

You can't save your friend on an empty stomach >:)

## Chapter End Notes

So since its a bit confusing Im just gonna explain the Tubbo Tommy and Ranboo being irls thing:

Basically in this AU Tubbo and Dream are brothers and Schlatt is their father. Tubbo and Schlatt live in Florida, and Tubbo is a streamer. Tommy lived in the UK until he was about 12 - 13 before moving to Florida, same neighbourhood as Tubbo. They became friends and their streaming careers took off together. Ranboo moved from the West coast to the East coast of the US after also getting big as a streamer (both to be closer to his friends and also due to family work and stuff) so now the three of them live in close proximity to each other.

Why? Because they deserve to be friends irl. Thank you for your time

## Day 25...30- Fruitless

### Chapter Notes

Hello!

Welcome to the next chapter of this story! We are all so incredibly sorry for taking so long to update! We had suddenly grown really busy, 1 of us had to move and another was sick for over 2 weeks and our motivation had just been fighting with us as well as time. However, we promise we tried our best to get this chapter out as fast as possible!

As well as we hope that you enjoy the longer chapter! Please let us know what you think of this chapter :D

Trigger warnings:

- Severe Homophobia
- Sexism
- Person being a complete creep
- Experiments/Torture (implied)

--- Day 25 ---

-George-

**Stopnap<3 [10:10 am]**

What is up bitches

I am incredibly pumped

And for what idk

**Sleeping Bitch [10:10 am]**

Is it because you're incredibly bored and you want some sort of attention

**Stopnap<3 [10:10 am]**

Omg George

You know me so well

**Sleeping Bitch [10:10 am]**

God you're still insufferable as ever

At least I had a nice time yesterday talking to Dream

**Stopnap<3 [10:11 am]**

Oh yeah?

What did ya do?

**Sleeping Bitch [10:11 am]**

Granted we didn't talk for long but

It was nice. Talked about mundane stuff

Mostly about hope and literary things before switching over to Minecraft at one point

Then I had to go do something

Which was bleh

**Stopnap<3 [10:12 am]**

Aren't I glad I'm not you

I don't have to deal with work every day and being a lazy ass

**Sleeping Bitch [10:12 am]**

And I'm not a broke college student who decides your manga collection is better than doing your homework at times

**Stopnap<3 [10:12 am]**

Don't diss my manga collection!

**Sleeping Bitch [10:13 am]**

Then don't diss my working ethics!

**LANGUAGE [10:13 am]**

What did I just walk into

**Stopnap<3 [10:13 am]**

Simple businessmen

Negotiating our prices

Yes

**Sleeping Bitch [10:14 am]**

Exactly Bad

Don't question us

**LANGUAGE [10:14 am]**

I definitely won't consider that it's not even worth knowing what you guys were talking about

You have brains like children I swear

**Sleeping Bitch [10:14 am]**

Hey!

We are not children

**Stopnap<3 [10:14 am]**

Agreed

Definitely mature adult men

**LANGUAGE [10:15 am]**

Uh-huh

I believe you

Anyways, what's your plan for today, mature adult men



**Sleeping Bitch [10:15 am]**

Do more work

Procrastinate it

Make you guys yell at me to do more work

I get to do more work

Uh

Maybe relax with tea

Maybe finish up that one book Dream recommended

**Stopnap<3 [10:15 am]**

That is both painful and boring

**Sleeping Bitch [10:16 am]**

Your nickname is getting even more and more relevant with each passing comment

**LANGUAGE [10:16 am]**

George!

Be nice to Sapnap

**Stopnap<3 [10:16 am]**

Yeah!

Be nice to me, George

:(

**Sleeping Bitch [10:16 am]**

Yeah, no thanks

Lowkey kind of prefer it when Sapnap isn't here

Dream and Bad are nice

I like them

**Stopnap<3 [10:17 am]**

Why am I not on that list

Well...

We all know who you favor more anyways

**Sleeping Bitch [10:17 am]**

...

What does that mean?

**Stopnap<3 [10:17 am]**

You know exactly what I mean

**LANGUAGE [10:17 am]**

OKAY

MOVING ON

Let's talk about the fact that we should do things!!

Like work!! Homework!! Eat breakfast!!

Maybe call?

**Stopnap<3 [10:20 am]**

Yeah

Yeah we can call maybe

**Sleeping Bitch [10:20 am]**

Yeah, that would be nice

Maybe y'all can actually get me to work on that code Bad wants

You still need help with that on your server right?

**LANGUAGE [10:20 am]**

Yeah!

Desperately

I cannot figure out what's wrong with it

**Stopnap<3 [10:22 am]**

Lol

You should ask Dream about it

Maybe he could find it!

Ahem ahem

It worked for George after all

**Sleeping Bitch [10:23 am]**

I will not hesitate to kick you out of this group

**Stopnap<3 [10:23 am]**

You wish

**LANGUAGE [10:33 am]**

I'm gonna start calling in a minute, get ready

**BadBoyHalo is calling...**

**Call started.**

“Hello?”

“Hi!”

Bad sighed, relief laced through it as he reclined in his seat. He was sure that none of the small creaks from his chair got picked up by his mic, but he did wonder if Rat's distant barks would. "Took you guys long enough! Did you have another of those eight-hour calls again? Is that why both of you didn't come for five minutes while I was *alone*?"

"Please, as if I could tolerate Sarnap for that long." George scoffed, all playful inflections picked up to reassure Sarnap that it was a tease. There was a shuffle then a subtle spam of mouse clicks when he spoke again, "I've just been busy beating Sarnap up in bedwars. Rather easily, in fact. He's thoroughly dog water."

"Shut up, as if you didn't have a five-loss streak literally around before all of this." Sarnap hissed back.

"Are you guys seriously playing bedwars without me?"

"Yeah."

"Yep. Wanna join?"

"Duh!"

It was only after playing a few rounds of Bedwars that Bad remembered something in the previous messages to each other. Bad removed his hands from the keyboard as his character stood still collecting gold from spawn, trying to tune into George's and Sarnap's rambles as he tried to find a lull between words. When Sarnap finally stopped insisting that George's strats were trash after he got knocked out by the red team once again, Bad spoke up again.

"I thought we were supposed to be looking through codes, guys, not play Bedwars."

There was a quiet moment before George burst out laughing over the line, with Sarnap giggling soon after. Bad had to chuckle in amusement, their laughter too infectious. "Sorry, sorry, that was just... unintended. Whoops, yeah, uh, we'll get to that in a bit." George apologized and Bad could easily imagine the small embarrassed grin on his face as he did.

"Yeah, but just, after a couple more games?" Sarnap pleaded. Was he really asking like a child for extended playtime? Bad rolled his eyes fondly.

“Sure. As long as you actually help this time?” Bad finally moved from spawn, beginning to buy the necessary upgrades to make sure his weapons and armor were decent enough to hold against the other teams, as he listened for his friend’s response. The indignant splutter from Sapnap’s end made him laugh again, so too was the onslaught of Sapnap insisting he was a better “idea man” between the three of them.

“Maybe you’re the idea generator but actual coding skills are reserved for me and Dream. You never once mentioned your technical skills.” George teased as he cut into Sapnap’s rambling again.

“Oh, yeah, Dream caught lines of code you didn’t even notice. That sucks, what happened to your sharp eyes or whatever it is you bragged about?”

“Shut up, you–”

“Boys!” The silence between them was a blessing. Seriously, how much he had to endure this on a daily basis was almost surprising. “C’mon, finish the game, help me code and *then* you two can have your little one-on-one coding battle or something. I can get Dream over to judge with me.”

“... That’s not a bad idea.”

“... For once, I agree with you.”

It managed to keep them subdued and agreeable to work with and Bad had to thank whatever deity was out there that these two were easily calmed by the idea of Dream and competition.

Time passed and soon they were about another hour in, and about 6 more games of bedwars later before they finally said that they needed to stop. “Okay, we need to actually start coding now,” Sapnap muttered, obviously grumpy at once again losing. He was not happy about the lose streak the 3 of them were on at the moment.

“Yea, George, do you have the stuff pulled up from the discord or should I send it to you again?” Bad asked, exiting out of minecraft and pulling up his server’s code as he waited for George’s answer.

A beat.

One more moment.

Bad frowned, “Hey? George, did ya hear me?” Bad asked and he heard shuffling within the phone.

“Oh yea, uh...sorry,” he said before going silent once more.

“George, you okay?” Sapnap then asked, confused on why George was suddenly all quiet while moments before he was practically screaming through the phone.

“I... Yea, I’m fine it’s just... Dream usually says good morning, like his usual schedule usually has him saying something by now but I haven’t gotten anything.” George trailed off, causing Bad to give a little frown. He grabbed his own phone to check, which of course George was right.

Dream hadn’t said anything, which was concerning considering by now he has always responded to at least one of their texts or personally messaged George. By the looks of it, it seems like he hadn’t talked to George and Bad hadn’t gotten anything personal from Dream either. “Sap, has he messaged you?” Bad asked, and Sapnap gave a verbal ‘No’ in response.

“It’s probably nothing...or he’s probably going through one of those damn experiments or something,” George whispered, which made all three of them go quiet. Bad hoped Dream wasn’t going through anything bad and was just sleeping at the moment.

It always broke Bad’s heart whenever he was reminded that Dream was actively suffering and here he was, trying to fix up a code for a server he couldn’t even invite Dream on.

The things he does tend to lose meaning when he is reminded of his friend's pain.

“He’s probably just sleeping guys,” Sapnap quickly chimed in, not wanting to admit that something could be wrong. “He’ll probably text us later, or tomorrow if anything, maybe he’s just not feeling too great.”

George gave a weak laugh, “Yea, he’s got a fucked up sleeping schedule that’s for sure!”

“See! He’s probably perfectly fine and we are worrying about nothing!”

None of them wanted to admit that they were all worrying because Dream’s silence means he’s hurting. It’s hard for them to think that Dream is still kidnapped. Still held hostage in some place where he can never leave.

“Let's just focus on the code, I'll try and text him later, okay guys?” George stated, and both Bad and Sapnap gave their verbal replies.

Everything would be fine.

**Call Ended.**

**--- Day 26 ---**

**- George -**

**George [10:20 am]**

Hey! You didn’t talk yesterday so just wanting to check on ya

Are you good?

The three of us were on a call for a while and we all noticed you haven’t said anything since like yesterday evening

**George [11:11 am]**

You're probably fine lol

Probably worrying for nothing

Well not nothing cause your still trapped in that hell hole

Shit

Ignore that

Shouldn’t have said that

Do you want me to pretend like everything's normal

Or do you want me to talk about it

Do you even wanna talk about it?

Anyways, bout to head off for work so lemme know whatever you want

**George [2:34 pm]**

I'm on a lunch break rn

Shocking I know

I never take one

Bad is asking me if I am sick or something which I am in fact not

I just really wanted a burger

Say, do you have a favorite burger? Or food? Have I asked you that before?

My best guess it is NOT soup lol

**George [6:50 pm]**

Just got off work and at home

That bus ride was awful

You good?

I hope you're sleeping well

I really hope your just sleeping

**George [7:10 pm]**

Dream?

Please tell me you're okay

Please?

We are all super worried about you

Can you just give a little hi or something

**George [7:32 pm]**



Dream?

---

**Sleeping Bitch [7:33 pm]**

Have any of you talked to Dream today?

**Stopnap<3 [7:34 pm]**

I haven't, has he still not talked to you?

I thought maybe he needed a break or something and at least talking with you

**Sleeping Bitch [7:34 pm]**

No, he hasn't said a word

I've been trying to talk to him all-day

Even went on a Lunch break to see if he'll talk

**Stopnap<3 [7:35 pm]**

So that's the real reason you went on a Lunch Break

Knew there was some ulterior motive, you never go on those breaks

**Stopnap<3 [7:36 pm]**

Sap

I am serious

Dream hasn't said ANYTHING

**Stopnap<3 [7:36 pm]**

I know I know

Sorry

I am just really worried

Using humor to cope and all that

**LANGUAGE [7:37 pm]**

That's not good if Dream isn't responding D:

Has he done this before?

**Sleeping Bitch [7:38 pm]**

No

Well kinda but it's only ever been a day and he normally responds by now at least

The last time this happened he slept for like... 24 hours almost

But it's been like what? 2 days?

**LANGUAGE [7:39 pm]**

That is abnormal

Especially with how active Dream was right before

Did we maybe say something that annoyed him?

**Sleeping Bitch [7:39 pm]**

I don't think so?

I mean he seemed fine when I last talked with him

If he was going through an experiment

He usually says something about it

Or messages me freaking out

What if something happened to him

I'm really worried

**Stopnap<3 [7:40 pm]**

I am too tbh

I really hope he's ok

He probably is though

Stubborn ass

It's been 10 years and he's still going strong. I doubt he'd just

Disappear like that

**Sleeping Bitch [7:40 pm]**

I hope so

He is stubborn that's true

In a good way though

**LANGUAGE [7:41 pm]**

Agreed owo

**Stopnap<3 [7:42 pm]**

He'll be fine

We just gotta wait a sec

And he'll come back

**--- Day 27 ---**

**- Sapnap -**

**Stopnap<3 [5:15 am]**

Anything from Dream yet George?

**Sleeping Bitch [5:21 am]**

No

Nothing

He hasn't said anything

I'm really worried

He's never been radio silenced like this before

**Stopnap<3 [5:22 am]**

Shit

Something's wrong

There has to be something wrong

**LANGUAGE [5:26 am]**

Guys, he's probably okay!

He may not even be up yet.

Let's wait a few more hours before we really freak out okay

**Sleeping Bitch [5:27 am]**

Bad, I know you wanna be positive but this is really really off-brand for Dream

I think something is seriously wrong

It's a feeling

**LANGUAGE [5:28 am]**

I know. I feel it too. But it's also early for him.

Let's just wait a few more hours okay

Just a few more

Then we can become worried.

**Sleeping Bitch [5:29 am]**

Fine.

**Stopnap<3 [5:29 am]**

Tubbo's calling me

I'll brb

If Dream texts George just call me ok

**Sleeping Bitch [5:30 am]**

Okay I will

I'll try and text him again

--

**Tubbo is calling...**

**Call Started at 5:32**

Sapnap heard the familiar noise of the call being picked up and Tubbo's grumpy good morning.

"Good morning Tubbo, you're walking to school a bit early today," Sapnap said, and Tubbo only gave an angry grunt in response.

"I hate this, mornings need to be erased from existence please, and thank you." The boy sighed.

Sapnap chuckled, "Why are you up so early dude, you like... never get up this early?" Tubbo sighed again.

"Tommy wanted me to get to school early for some reason, pretty sure he's planning some prank and while I am always a fan of chaos, I am NOT a fan of chaos this early in the morning" The younger complained, not happy with his situation.

"Well you need to get better at saying No to Tommy" Sapnap responded which Tubbo responded with a very mature groan of disapproval. "Is Ranboo going as well?" he asked.

"No, he isn't," Tubbo grumbled and Sapnap gave a smirk. "I can feel you smirking over the phone, just because Ranboo can say no to Tommy doesn't mean I can, Ranboo is a monster."

“No, I think Ranboo is very smart, he knows what he wants, and what he wants is sleep.”

Tubbo groaned once more, “Fuck off.”

Sapnap laughed, getting himself up from bed finally as he hadn't been able to sleep all night due to his worry of Dream and now he was hungry. Might as well start breakfast now even if it was almost 6 in the morning. The silence was comfortable, only interrupted by Tubbo's tired grumbles and slight curses as he complained about how tired he was. “Hey, Sapnap?” Tubbo then chimed in, a lot more clearer than his previous complaints.

“What's up?”

“What's Clay like?”

Sapnap went silent for a moment. His eyes closed as he took a deep breath. He knew this question was coming, he knew that Tubbo was going to ask but Sapnap almost wished he asked sooner. Not when Sapnap is worrying over Dream's disappearance (again). A lump in his throat formed, as he tried his best not to just break down crying from the stress he was currently feeling as he took a seat at the counter.

“Sorry if that was a bit sudden, I just...I wanna talk about him, I wanna know what he's like right now.” Tubbo said, and Sapnap gave a soft chuckle.

“I know, I am just trying to find the words I guess.” Sapnap took another second to collect his thoughts, trying to figure out how to describe Dream without telling Tubbo the bad things that Dream is going through. “Well, first he prefers to go by the name of Dream instead of Clay now, apparently it's been what he's been calling himself for a while.”

“Huh,” Tubbo said before lapsing back into silence. The crackle of wind sounded through the speaker on Sapnap's phone, and he could hear the footsteps of the other boy.

Sapnap bit his cheek a bit, wondering how much he should reveal. How much should he even tell Tubbo? He doesn't want to admit to Tubbo that Dream's life is absolute hell, but it's hard to describe him without going into detail. “He's uh... He's pretty awkward.” Sapnap broke off to chuckle awkwardly. “He's kinda shy too.”

“He was really outgoing,” Tubbo muttered. Sapnap almost missed it over the white noise of Tubbo’s morning commute.

“Yeah, he was, wasn’t he?” he chuckled sadly. “Not surprised he’s a little different though.”

“I know...is there anything else?” Tubbo asked, and Sapnap sighed. He knew Tubbo wanted to know everything about Dream. He would too.

“Well, he’s really curious and really honest in wanting to help other people.” He smiled, “there was a moment where I was feeling down and all Dream wanted to do was to help me... But he also takes things very seriously, gotta watch what you're saying because he’ll take it literally.” Tubbo chuckled.

“Remember when Clay- Dream was the king of sarcasm, Dad told me this story once that Dream almost got sent to the principal's office because he was being such a smart ass to Professor Nook.”

Sapnap laughed, the memories coming flooding back to him. “Yeah, I remember that. God, he was such a little shit when he was a kid, the things he said to Professor Nook, Man that teacher hated him...” Sapnap went quiet, eyes closing. “Well, I don’t think he really hated him,” he sighed. A memory of going to where Dream was buried, seeing flowers being dropped off by Professor Nook, a guilt-ridden look on his face. *You deserved so much better than what life gave you. Your jokes never failed to make me laugh, even if you were a bit of a smartass.*

It was hard to look back at the memories. Sapnap, Tubbo, and Schlatt weren’t the only ones affected by Clay’s disappearance. Clay was loved by so many people and it was apparent who was so severely affected by him being gone. There was a Clay shaped hole that was left behind.

He remembered how empty school felt without him. No one seemed to smile.

Activities weren’t fun anymore. Nothing was without Clay.

“Sapnap?” Tubbo interrupted his thoughts, dragging him out of the pain he was feeling from the shadows of the past.

“Sorry,” he quickly said, coughing slightly to loosen the lump in his throat and wiping away a few stray tears. He sniffled slightly. “Got a bit lost in the past, but um... Dream is a really cool dude,

when he gets out... you'll really like him." Sapnap stated.

"Of course I'll like him... He's my brother." Tubbo's voice was light, but there was a strained quality to it that signified to Sapnap that he was holding back a few tears of his own.

He gave a weak chuckle. "Right, sorry I'm being dumb," he whispered. He really hopes Dream is gonna get out. *He has to* .

"Uh, I am at school now... I see Tommy," Tubbo then said, and Sapnap coughed once more.

"Alright I'll let you go, call me once school ends?" he said. Tubbo chuckled.

"Always do. Talk to you later Sapnap."

**Call ended.**

Sapnap finally took a second to cry.

---

**Sapnap [6:11 am]**

Hey man!

You haven't been super active lately so we wanted to come in and check on you!

You good?

Were a bit worried about ya and I would prefer not to freak out ya know?

So uhh... Just lemme know that you're okay.

I'm really worried actually

I just

I need to know your okay

Please Dream



Just reply

**Sapnap [8:20 am]**

Dream please just respond

That's all you need to do

Just say hi

Or whatever

I don't care

Just respond

Please

**Sapnap [11:50 am]**

Dream

Fucking answer

This better not be some stupid prank or whatever

Just reply to me

It's so fucking simple

**Sapnap [12:20 pm]**

You better not be dead

You better not be dead Dream

Please don't be dead

Not when I just got you

You have some much out here for you

Please

Dream

Tubbo needs you

Your dad

I

I need you

I can't do this again

I can't lose you again

Please

**Sapnap [1:22 pm]**

I miss you

--- Day 28 ---

**-Bad-**

**BadBoyHalo [2:03 am]**

Hey!

Uh

I know it's really early but you've been on my mind and I'm worried about ya!

I know George and Sapnap are probably being a bit pushy rn

And that it's really early and all that

But are you okay?

Do you need to talk about anything? I was thinking maybe something was bothering you or whatever and that maybe you need some help.

Just respond when you can! :D

Miss ya buddy!

**BadBoyHalo [7:18 am]**

Hey there again!

Sapnap and George are really freaking out right now

Well you probably know because of the spam of texts your most likely getting

But they are really really worried about you.

If you can respond sometime soon that would be amazing! :)

Usually, you would have responded or something by now so I'm worried that something happened

**Missed Call from BadBoyHalo at 8:32 am**

**Missed Call from BadBoyHalo at 9:12 am**

**Missed Call from BadBoyHalo at 11:54 am**

**BadBoyHalo [2:09 pm]**

Dream??

Please answer okay?

Don't even have to say anything

Just answer a call, please

Or call one of us

Or text

This is really really worrying that you haven't said anything

I just had to send Sapnap to go take a breather and George is in the middle of a panic attack

Please just answer my call

**Missed Call from BadBoyHalo at 2:12 pm**

**Missed Call from BadBoyHalo at 3:22 pm**

**Calling Dream....**

Bad waited with a bated breath. Praying that Dream would answer this time though the chances of that were slim to none. He already had called Dream about 5 times now, and Sapnap and George have also stated they have tried to call with no answer. There was almost no chance that this one call out of so many would get Dream to answer.

He was sure the three of them were in denial. Dream had to be fine. Right? He had to be okay. He couldn't be...Bad refused to let his train of thought go there. No. Dream was fine.

A few more rings happened before suddenly he heard the sound of the phone being answered.

### **Call started**

"Dream!" Bad practically shouted, straightening up from where he was sitting when the phone was finally picked up. "Where have you been? Are you okay? Why haven't you answered us?" Bad spouted out the questions in rapid-fire.

No response except soft breathing and a faintly heard chuckle. "It's amusing to see how much you are worried about number 25," a voice responded. A voice that was definitively *not* Dream. Who was this person?

"You're not Dream," Bad stated slowly, causing a much clearer chuckle to be heard.

"Obviously not, I'm not an experiment." the voice responded smoothly, Bad could practically feel the smugness that this man held over the phone. His body was tense and his anxiety was through the roof, but this man was the one holding Dream's phone and he needed information.

"Where is Dream then, why do you have his phone?" Bad asked with a touch of anger in his voice. He was ticked at... whoever was on the other line-- both due to the circumstances and also because of how degrading this stranger seemed to be towards Dream-- but he needed to try and keep his head level lest he piss off whoever he was talking to and cause them to hang up.

"Why do you think?" the stranger asked, an almost curious tone in his voice. Bad resisted the urge to growl. He wanted to punch that smug voice in the face, but alas he was not in person.

"You're Dream's captor aren't you?" Bad simply replied, a no-nonsense expression appearing on his face as he stood up and started to pace. He needed to get his anxiety out somehow.

"Well well well, seems like one of you isn't a complete idiot," the voice cooed in return. "And to think, I thought this entire world was filled with idiots and here we are, maybe we should've had you instead of 25... Then again 25 did its experiments so well. The information we had gotten from

it could change society as we know it!”

His words sent shivers down Bad’s spine. Whoever this person was, there was something seriously wrong with him. “Where is Dream?” Bad asked again, worried for the answer.

“Oh, 25 doesn’t matter right now, no I want to talk with you... I did contemplate speaking with the other two but well... I don’t think they would keep their composure very well now, unlike you, why, you haven’t even said a single bad thing to me! I am incredibly impressed!”

“I do not care about your little games, you tell me where Dream is right now” Bad practically snarled, and the man simply chuckled.

“Growling at me? Oh, I feel so threatened. Is this what the world has come to? Dogs in the shape of men? Pathetic.”

Bad paused at his words. A hint of dread filling his mind. He wasn’t just dealing with some demented monster. No, this man was smart. He knew what he was doing and he very much already disliked Bad. “What do you want then? If you won’t tell me where Dream is, then why did you pick up the call?” Bad asked

“Hmm, finally an interesting question. It’s even a simple request to ask as well!” the stranger stated, “I want you to tell me everything that you feel, everything specifically relating to DRM-25, or as you more commonly know it, Dream.”

“Stop calling Dream an ‘it,’ he’s a person,” Bad replied. “And why do you want to know my feelings about Dream?”

Bad couldn’t help but feel incredibly creeped out.

“Fascinating, seeing you defend it even though you haven’t met in person. See, that’s fascinating stuff!” the voice purred out, obviously excited. “Say, tell me what are your feelings for Dream?”

“My feelings for..” Bad trailed off, his first instinct was wanting to tell the man to back off. However, he needed to play along in simple hopes of getting Dream’s whereabouts in return. He took a deep breath, “My feelings for him is a sense of friendship. He seems like an amazing and very empathetic person and I can relate to him on that level, but I also want to protect him.” Bad

said, "I care about him as a person, and wish to continue speaking in hopes of getting to know him more. Everything Sappnap told me of his life before... before *you* and he made him out to be like, this amazing kid. I want to get to know that side of him."

"Interesting, so you form this empathetic connection with it despite never being face to face, how fascinating... and say do I even sense a hint of pity for it. Don't worry, it'll be our little secret." the voice chuckled. A noise was over the phone, sounding like a pen on paper. This dude is writing notes? Bad grit his teeth angrily.

"It's fascinating to see how it developed already deep relationships with people despite having no true contact with anything in over 10 years now," he commented. "When George yelled at it a while ago and told it to, and excuse my language as I know you have an issue with it, to I quote, 'Fuck off,' it sent 25 into such a state of distress. It was quite fascinating to see."

Bad almost felt sick. Imagining Dream sobbing over the idea that he potentially lost the only person he had contact with. No wonder he was so desperate to please them.

"I think what makes it the most interesting, despite 25's relationship between you and Bad, I believe I have sensed a hint of romantic feelings from 25 to George," he commented, causing Bad to freeze. "It makes me wonder if the first person he talked to was instead a girl, or is he attracted to men due to previous experiments and the fact that George was the first person he had talked to."

"I mean think about it, has isolation and previous experiences changed its biological drive to be attracted to men instead of women since being attracted to the same sex goes against the biological drive of any human. Quite frankly it is wrong... Oh if only the previous experiments didn't die. I would have loved to have one of them speak with a girl and see if it developed an attraction to her." he commented.

"I mean he developed very paternal feelings to 26 which is interesting considering it is of a male origin and yet acted as if it was a mother. Maybe isolation makes one consider itself of the weaker gender hence its attraction to males and paternal actions. Oh, the info we could have had if 26 stayed around just a little longer; alas, the weak ones have no place in this experiment."

Bad wanted to throw up when hearing the others' words. Previous experiments? 26? He didn't want to ask. He didn't want to know all the horrible things they have done to Dream, to other people.

"I answered your question, so how about you answer mine." Bad choked out, desperately trying to sound confident.

“Oh yes yes, honestly I had almost forgotten the entire reason I answered your call in the first place! I had the choice to be nice and give you this information but I am here to state that the DRM-25 experiment has been permanently expired,” he replied.

The world froze. A wash of cold water rushed through his veins. “Ex-Expired”. Bad stuttered out, “What’s that supposed to mean>”

“It means it’s dead obviously. Quite tragic to be honest, 25 was quite fun to play around with and truly gave us some of the greatest reactions... Sorry, information, the others have said I have an ‘unhealthy obsession with the experiment and oh how I would enjoy taking him home. However, it has passed due to the fact that we simply did not need him anymore. It is terminated”

The world felt like it had stopped. Bad let out a choked sob. Dream was dead? He couldn’t be. He *couldn’t*. That couldn’t be possible. No, he still had to be alive. He was alive for 10 years. He was so close to getting out, there was... “Why did you even bother to tell me this?” The world tumbled out of his mouth before he could really think about them.

“Well, your texts and calls were frankly getting annoying, and I felt like being nice before I destroyed this phone,” he responded. “And I truly wanted your feelings on the matter and see how you would react to its termination. I must say you are handling this wonderfully. A great reaction, though I am surprised you are not sobbing. I do wish I could see you in person.”

Bad never knew hatred as strong as this until he met this person. The way he talked down about Dream, treating him as if he wasn’t even a person? It disgusted him. Now he was turning attention to Bad, not telling him out of the goodness of his heart but rather the disgusting curiosity of how Bad would react to the news of Dream’s death? He truly and genuinely hated this man.

“Anyways, thank you for the delightful reactions and the information, I promise you this will be put to good use! You and the others are quite soon going to see the world in a new era, I can promise you that.” The scientist stated before suddenly...

**Call Ended.**

Bad had no idea how to tell his friends.

He didn’t know how to react.

He was sick to his stomach, and in fact, even had to throw his phone down and run to the bathroom to release the contents that were threatening to rise since the beginning of this call.

Dream was dead. He was dead. Gone.

He would never be able to talk with him again. Would never see him bicker again. Would never see his face or hear his voice.

Dream would never be able to experience life in the way that he should be able to.

Bad let out a sob, eyes squeezing shut as he grasped his stomach as he sat bent over the toilet.

It was all he could do. He didn't have the courage to tell George and Sapnap. How could he even tell them the news? He hated having to always be the strong one. However, for now he won't be the strong one. He'll let himself scream and cry and grieve before he tells the others.

It's all his mind would let him do.

**--- Day 29 ---**

**-Bad-**

**Sapnap [2:09 pm]**

Hey Bad!

Is everything all right? Suddenly disappeared from us yesterday, you good?

And you haven't said anything all day today

Already afternoon

**BadBoyHalo [2:11 pm]**

Yes I am fine



Sorry about that

Skeppy suddenly called me raving about some lunatic who was following him home and then found out it was just some random person heading to the same place he was

I got distracted

And Rat has just been grabbing my attention

Sorry

**Sapnap [2:12 pm]**

You sure?

I mean ya I can believe the Skeppy thing

But it's not like you to just up and disappear like that without saying anything until today

Especially with Dream...

**BadBoyHalo [2:12 pm]**

Have you gotten anything?

**Sapnap [2:12 pm]**

No

Nothing

**BadBoyHalo [2:14 pm]**

Oh...

I was just...

Sapnap, what if Dream is dead?

**BadBoyHalo [2:14 pm]**

Wtf Bad?

He isn't dead

He can't be

We can't focus on that

**BadBoyHalo [2:15 pm]**

I know I know

But what if.

Would you rather know or not know?

**Sapnap [2:16 pm]**

We'll know ofc

But he's not

You think so too, right?

I mean of course, you do

You're the positive one

Right?

**Sapnap [2:20 pm]**

Bad?

**BadBoyHalo [2:21 pm]**

My phone was answered yesterday

When I called Dream

**Sapnap [2:21 pm]**

What

And you didn't tell us until now??

What the hell Bad?

Is he okay?

**BadBoyHalo [2:22 pm]**

It wasn't Dream that was on the phone

**Sapnap is calling...**

**Call started.**

"What do you mean it wasn't Dream on the phone?" Sapnap practically shouted through the phone. Bad took a shuddering breath, quietly preparing himself.

"I mean it wasn't Dream that picked up the phone... It was some guy, he didn't tell me his name but... He knew Dream, like... I'm positive it was one of his captors."

"What?" Sapnap said, his voice dangerously quiet. "What do you mean, Bad?"

"I mean It was some... Some stranger with Dream's phone! And he kept calling Dream an 'it' and he kept talking about reactions and stuff, and-" Bad paused to suck in air, trying to reign in his emotions. "It was awful, the way he talked about Dream."

"It was like Dream wasn't even a person, not even a living thing. He even said that..." Bad was about to throw up again. "I couldn't... I'm sorry I didn't tell you right away."

"Tell me what?" Sapnap said, a hint of fear in his voice. "Tell me what, Bad?"

A sob ripped its way through Bad's throat. "That Dream had expired. He said Dream was dead, Sapnap!" Bad could barely breathe at this current moment. He fell into choked sobs, "They said they killed him... I dunno how or why but he's dead and..."

Sapnap was silent. His breaths barely picked up through the phone. "I'm sorry Sappy, I wish I could tell you something different," Bad choked out.

"He can't be dead Bad," Sapnap whispered. "He can't...not when I just got him back"

“I know Sappy, I know I am so sorry. I just...” Bad ran a hand across his face, wiping a few tears away from under his glasses. “I don’t know what to do. I don’t know how to tell people.” He winced as he heard a few sobs from Sapnap’s line.

The two men sat on call for a while-- minutes or hours, Bad couldn’t really tell-- and cried. They unleashed their grief together and mourned their lost friend. They calmed down, soon enough. Their wails and sobs slowed into sniffles and hiccups.

“I don’t even know how to begin to tell George about this...” Bad said quietly. Sapnap hummed in agreement before blowing his nose.

“I’m not looking forward to it.... Shit. I’m not looking forward to telling Tubbo.”

“I could.. I’ll have to call the detectives back,” Bad whispered. “I can ask them to tell Schlatt and Tubbo if you want?”

Sapnap sighed. “Maybe. I don’t know if that’s...” A bit of shuffling sounded from Sapnap’s end. “Even if they do, they’ll still be looking, you know? There might... Whoever was on the phone could have been lying.”

“Maybe...” Bad sighed. He knew a missing persons case never closed unless there was blatant evidence that the victim was dead. Even though someone had claimed Dream had “expired,” it was likely the case would remain open, even if the police were looking for a body rather than a person.

“Did... Did by chance the man give any clues to where Dream... where Dream may be disposed of if he’s dead?” Sapnap asked, and Bad gave a tired sigh.

“No...I’m sorry I should’ve asked, I-” Bad was quickly interrupted.

“You had Dream’s kidnapper on the PHONE and you didn’t get anything from him? What, did you have some sweet heart-to-heart or some bullshit??” Sapnap suddenly snarled, causing Bad to flinch from the phone.

He knew Sapnap’s real anger wasn’t at him. He knew Sapnap was just sad and angry and was grieving hard for the boy he has now lost twice. However, that didn’t dissipate the anger Bad felt in return.

“How dare you accuse me of that, I am sorry I couldn’t think of asking that when they were practically describing Dream as nothing better than a rat in a cage Sapnap!” Bad snapped back, rage boiling under his skin. “The things that... that *monster* said...

“He wanted to take him *home* Sapnap, the... the implications of *that*. ” he shuddered, “And there was the implication of other kids there, that they were dead just like Dream and that... apparently Dream liked George and... oh god.” Bad had to sit down, put his head in his hands. “He said Dream showed signs of liking George, that... that we really were *all* Dream had.” He took a deep breath.

“I guess we knew that... Dream said that himself. But it's still awful to know for sure.”

Sapnap was quiet. He probably didn’t even know how to respond. Frankly, Bad couldn’t blame him. He’d been nearly shocked into silence the day when he heard what the other had said. He couldn’t even keep the contents of his stomach down. “He said other things... like something about a 26 and that he kept wondering if Dream was messed up or something just because he liked George and...

“I hate this Sapnap,” Bad sobbed out, unable to help the tears that started up again. “I hate this so much and I hate feeling so helpless and I just... I wish I could tell Dream that he... That he died...” Bad could barely finish the sentence. “That he died with people caring about him.”

“Don’t say that,” Sapnap hissed. “He’s not... He can’t be dead. Bad you can’t just give up on him like that. That bitch on the phone was probably lying. He had to be lying.” Sapnap’s voice was shaking with emotion. “We have to keep trying.”

“Sapnap, he hasn’t said anything in 3 almost 4 days now,” Bad tried to say, but Sapnap cut him off quickly.

“Bad, whoever picked up had Dream’s phone. They probably just... took his phone. Maybe they broke it. I don’t... I can’t believe that Dream is gone. I refuse. Not until I see his body with my own eyes.” His voice dipped into a growl at the end of the sentence, and Bad shuddered slightly.

Despite himself, a spark of hope reignited in his chest. “Alright, Sapnap. We’ll keep trying.”

**Call Ended.**

---Day 30---

-George-

**Sleeping Bitch [7:18 am]**

Any update on Dream from either of you two?

Thanks for disappearing on me yesterday

Completely ghosting me

Kinda shitty

**LANGUAGE [7:21 am]**

I know George

We're sorry

There was a lot we had to talk about

And a lot we have to talk about with you too

**Sleeping Bitch [7:23 am]**

That's not ominous at all

What's up

**LANGUAGE [7:26 am]**

The other day I called Dream's phone, and someone picked up. It wasn't Dream, it was a stranger who I'm certain was Dream's kidnappers (or was one of them, at least). He said... pretty horrible things about Dream. Stuff I don't wanna disturb you with. But the bottom line is that he claimed that Dream had died. I told Sapnap yesterday, and we don't actually think Dream is dead.

It's possible whoever picked up just... tried to get us off the trail

There's no definitive proof either. Just this strangers word

It's very fishy

**Sleeping Bitch [7:31 am]**

Holy shit

That's...

That's a lot huh

Dreams are not dead right?

**LANGUAGE [7:32 am]**

We don't actually know for sure...

But we don't know for sure if he's dead either

So I'm going with the latter

**Sleeping Bitch [7:32 am]**

Shit...

**LANGUAGE [7:33 am]**

I contacted the detectives too

I didn't record the conversation, which I really regret, but I told them an approximation of what they said

The case isn't closed, George

We still have a chance

**Sleeping Bitch [7:35 am]**

Well he can't be dead

We know that for sure

He's too stubborn to die

**LANGUAGE [7:35 am]**

George...

I know we want to hope that he's fine, but they're still is that potentiality that he didn't make it

We need to be prepared that all that's left is a body

**Sleeping Bitch [7:36 am]**

There isn't going to be one Bad.

There can't be, okay?

Stop acting like Dream is already dead or whatever bullshit you're trying to spew

Dream isn't dead.

**LANGUAGE [7:37 am]**

Alright

That's the spirit you want!

Keep it up George

Let's get back to our friend!!

We have too



## Day 25...30 (Part 2) - Inside

### Chapter Notes

Hi there! We are on the home stretch now! Welcome to this fun chapter, and we sincerely hope you enjoy it! However, before we dive in, please note the trigger warnings. Things are HIGHLY implied/prevalent here, so if anything in this list triggers you, I'd advise skipping this chapter.

\*Trigger Warnings\*

- Suicidal Thoughts
- Implied SA
- Implied CSA
- Implied Self Harm
- Implied Suicidal Attempts
- Generally really fucked up thoughts

Outside of that, hope you enjoy this chapter!!

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

### --- Day 25 ---

Dream woke up.

He always knew exactly where he was. Remembering every groove in the ceiling wall, some dried blood, and scratches made by his own desperate attempts to dig out in a manic episode that was left there to serve as a reminder.

He didn't really want to get up. Not physically, nor emotionally.

He wasn't even sure quite what woke him up but he knew he wouldn't be able to sleep until that sinking crushing feeling of exhaustion consumed him once more. He always felt *tired*.

He simply laid there. A sense of numbness washing over him. A complete lack of utter feeling leaving behind this empty void of something that Dream did not know.

He wasn't sure what he was missing.

He wasn't sure how long he laid there, just staring at the grooves of the ceiling and counting the scratches and splotches of blood (26 splotches and 113 scratches) before repeating the cycle over and over.

Dream barely even registered the pain. That dull ache in his body he was always constantly feeling in every breath he took, in every movement he made. The pain was a welcome friend and more often than not would inflict more if he could.

He didn't really like smashing his face into the wall. The last time he did that he had a pounding headache for weeks.

They dulled his nails so he couldn't even scratch at himself anymore. Must have gotten tired of leaving bandages on him when he scratched at one place for too long.

His hands and feet hurt the worst at the moment, still healing from the burns that were inflicted on him when his roommates increased the temperature of his room. He didn't mind. Even if they were a bit too red for his liking, putting them under cool water helped soothe that stinging pain for a little bit.

He never cared really.

As he mentioned, he loved the pain. He adored it, really. It reminded him he was alive.

He often forgot he was.

It wasn't until the familiar ding of his phone reminded him he wasn't as alone as he thought he was.

He smiled a bit, forcing himself to stir and reach over a weak hand from his good arm to wrap around his phone. His hand spasms suddenly around his phone, the burns on his palm flaring, and a hiss slips out of his mouth as the phone clatters to the ground and slides out of reach.

Once the pain slowly subsided, Dream let his hand flop back down onto his mattress with a sigh. He laid, staring at his phone light up with notifications as it lay just out of reach. His breaths felt slightly shallow, and his long hair laid across his face as he closed his eyes for a bit.

He stirred a little when he heard the beep of the dumbwaiter delivering his meal, but he didn't have the strength to try and get whatever it had brought.

He didn't really want to eat. He wasn't hungry. His 'roommates' didn't care if he missed a meal or two.

He just laid there. He knew he should try and get up. Try to take a shower and run his hands and feet under cool water to soothe the pain, but he couldn't muster up the energy to do that. He couldn't even garner enough energy to wallow in his own self-pity and have a good cry.

George doesn't even know half of it.

His throat *burned* . He couldn't find it in himself to talk to himself like he usually does to boost himself up. To motivate him.

He was just so *tired* .

He always was like this after...

He didn't like to think about it. Didn't want to think about it at all. He felt disgusted with himself.

His skin was rubbed raw from his shower yesterday. He knew if he looked at his body now that bruises would already be forming, littering his body in ugly marks.

He wasn't sure if he liked the bruises or the scars better.

He needed to get up. To clean himself off *again* .

"Come on, you can-" His voice scratched roughly at his bruised throat. His eyes squeezing shut as his body tensed from the pain from just a little bit of talking gave him before taking in a deep

breath to calm down the panic that was starting to rise.

Don't talk. Don't speak.

*You sound much better screaming anyways.*

He pushed that voice from his mind.

That voice was too kind to say things like that.

No, he wasn't kind.

Yes.

No.

Dream pushed the conflicting feelings away. Now wasn't the time to debate on the voice's... *the man's* intentions.

*You'd be so pretty locked in my room. These cement walls take so much of your pretty features away.*

That voice was nicer.

He squeezed his eyes shut, forcing himself to sit up from his bed, resisting the urge to let out a painful groan as his bones creaked and ached but at least he was sitting up. Trying not to use his hands to cause the least amount of pain possible.

He wished Bad were here. He always imagined Bad being someone who was good at helping people through pain. He could almost hear him in his head.

*Good job at getting up! You're doing so well, duckling!*

Dream almost smiled at the nickname.

Now was the hard part. Getting on his feet which were even more burnt than his hands. He wondered if it would be better to just crawl.

No. He had some pride left. *Did he really?*

He swung his legs off the mattress, wincing at the familiar sharp stab of pain at his hip he usually felt whenever he moved any part of his lower body. A pain that started up when his hip was broken and then healed. God, even just these little movements sapped so much of his energy.

He hated it.

He wished he cut that glass a little deeper.

However he was still alive, and his roommates refused to let him die, so might as well keep going. He'd like to see George someday. He wondered if George was as pretty as he imagined in his head.

Sucking in a breath to prepare for him the pain of standing up, he braced his hand (his good one, not the one currently wrapped in a cast) gently against the mattress of his bed before pushing up and now putting all his weight onto his burnt feet. The stinging pain was familiar and barely brought tears to his eyes.

Good. That meant it was healing.

It took him two seconds before he fell back on the bed and groaned from the shock of pain that caused. Shit.

Maybe he won't be taking a shower.

His eyes closed, choking back a sob as a tear rolled down his cheeks. He didn't even have the

damn strength to take a shower. How pathetic was that?

*That's okay. I can take care of you.*

His body crawled at the reminder of the voice. He didn't like the way Vader spoke to him.

Dream smirked at the nickname he gave the man. Whenever he saw him he always breathed so heavily in his ear, and his younger brain just associated it with his favorite movie villain. It was a bit silly, but it's not like he ever got the man's name.

He hated Vader.

He really liked him too.

Vader often snuck in his room, ever since he was young. Giving him treats, or just talking to him. It wasn't enough, usually, and the visits weren't often. But it was enough that left Dream eager for more. He'd give Vader whatever he wanted just for him to say how good he was again.

It also always made him throw up afterward, whenever Vader took what he wanted in return for his kindness.

He contemplated telling the others. Wondered if he even should. Many times he wrote out the text and thought about sending it to him. To them. Telling them that there was someone kind. Someone who cared about him even if he took more than what Dream was willing to give (didn't he enjoy it though?) but he gave so much in return. Then that little voice in his head always stopped him before he ever sent the message.

*You can't say anything. Our little secret.*

He couldn't just give Vader up like that. He couldn't reveal him, especially if his roommates were watching everything he sent. He didn't want Vader to stop his visits or George to judge Vader. He didn't want them to hate him.

He was so nice.

Now he really didn't have the energy.

He weakly just shuffled back under the covers, ignoring the scratchy blanket rubbing against painful open wounds and sensitive bruises. He was used to it anyway. He didn't care.

He never did.

Dream slipped into a restless sleep, trying his best to forget everything around him, trying his best to imagine a world where he didn't feel this awful.

### --- Day 26 ---

*Everything was dark. The world didn't exist outside of Dream, there was nothing beyond the restricting cloth around his eyes or the muffling headphones on his ears.*

*He couldn't see, he couldn't hear, he couldn't speak. All he could do was feel, and feel he did.*

*Nothing would happen for stretches at a time, followed by touches.*

*Nice ones, soft ones, hard ones, painful ones. Fists and palms on his face, caressing and punching. They came at random, quickly and slowly, in batches of three or two or five. The breaks between always varied, and he found himself flinching at random.*

*He leaned into the touch, even when they hurt. His body leaning forward into the touch of a retreating fist, his stinging cheek resting against a palm. It was pathetic, really.*

*Maybe that's what they wanted to know. How broken he was, how pathetic and lonely he was. They wanted to see how he reacted.*

*At this point, he'd take anything. He leaned into their touches when it hurt. He leaned into their touches when they were gentle. He leaned into their touch, even when the touches went lower and-*

-

Dream's eyes snapped open, sucking in a breath as he rolled over onto his back to stare at the ceiling once again. He blinked, running his hands lightly against the mattress, wishing the phantom touches away.

His body shivered at the remnants of the nightmare not leaving his head. He hated how silent it was. How he couldn't see a single thing and be left wondering if it was even real or not. The lights were out in his room, sometimes they shut off. Sometimes they stayed on or off for hours, days, at a time. Other times they turned off and on with (what Dream assumed) was a day/night schedule.

He waited for a while, for the light and to give himself some time for the fog in his mind to lift. To differentiate between dream and reality. From fiction and fact. Nightmares always left him confused and disoriented and unsure of how to proceed. Then again, nightmares nowadays tend to be more memories than monsters chasing him around a playground.

That the monsters in his head were very much real and have already captured him.

After a while he waited for his phone to light up, to bring him back from whatever headspace he was slipping into. He needed the flashing light of notification, the gentle buzz, the knowing that George, Pan-Sapnap, and Bad were still there. They were still real. That they weren't just some figment in his head. Their texts always helped ground him.

It never came.

Anxiety bubbled up in Dream's chest, and he forced himself up into a sitting position. The stinging in his hands and feet and the bruises across his back and neck flared, but he ignored them in an attempt to stumble across the room in search of his phone.

It has to be ringing by now, usually, his phone is being spammed with texts. Did it fall off the bed?

He bent his back to hang himself over the bed, a pained groan escaping him but otherwise ignored it in favor of looking at the side and under his bed. No. Where is it?



He pushed himself back up, looking around his room. Maybe Patches grabbed it? It would be out of character but not inherently surprising. He couldn't see it anywhere though. A wash of dread filled his stomach, quickly standing up before stumbling slightly as he became suddenly light-headed from getting up too fast.

However, with a quick and rather painful shake of his head, he recovered from it and proceeded to use his good arm to throw the blanket off his bed in hopes of maybe it was hiding under the covers.

No.

Where is it?

It has to be close. It has to be here.

Dream could barely breathe as the panic was settling in. Maybe he put it somewhere kind of hidden.

He stumbled over to his bookshelf, leaning against it for support as he looked on the shelves before tearing the books off the shelf in a desperate hope to find it. "Please be here," Dream begged to himself despite the agony of talking. He tossed his books to the floor, searching desperately with shaking hands. His books now scattered across the floor, and he sifted through them looking for his phone in hopes that maybe it was there. Somewhere. It has to be.

It wasn't there. *It wasn't there.*

His breaths were coming quicker and shallower, it was harder to breathe. His head felt light and his wounds were practically throbbing in pain as he scrambled around his room, searching every corner and overturning everything.

He couldn't find his phone. He couldn't find his phone and he couldn't contact George. He couldn't contact Sapnap or Bad. He was alone. Again.

He gripped his hair painfully, trying to grab himself from the choking panic that seized his body and left him rooted in his spot. They took it. They took his phone.

They took *them* .

Will he ever be able to talk to them again? To speak to George. To Sapnap. To Bad.

He didn't want to be alone again. The unbearable, heart-wrenching silence.

He didn't think he could handle it anymore.

To be teased with people who cared about him. Who wanted nothing in return. Whose kindness held no price.

Unlike everyone else. The touches that came with pain. The kind words were followed by disgust.

Dream could barely breathe now. His body felt so far away as his mind seemed to shut down around him in a desperate attempt to stop the panic or else he was sure he would be passed out from the utter terror. The fact that he could distantly feel his heart pounding a mile a minute.

But as quickly as his brain was fading, it was just as fast as he was thrust back into his body but now everything he felt made him so hyper-aware of everything. His skin prickled at the slight movement of his shirt. His body felt like he was on fire. Burning from the inside.

The emotions were taking his breath.

The panic was blurring his vision.

He couldn't think.

Dream suddenly latched on to his arm with a harsh bite, his teeth digging harshly against the soft skin of his arm.

He barely noticed the tears falling from his eyes, and the muffled sobs as his body collapsed in on

himself as he fell to his knees, releasing his arm from his mouth. Now with nothing to bite his jaw was clenching down on his teeth, his muscles tight.

He noticed he was clawing his arm. His dulled fingers barely caused any damage but he wished it did.

He wished he had a mirror to smash again.

He didn't want to be alone again. He'd rather die than have that happen.

"Please," he breathed out, tears still falling down his cheeks, sobs escaping his bruised throat. His hair fell in front of his face as his arms curled around his stomach as he bowed forward. "Please give them back, please I need them," Dream begged. "I'll do whatever you want just please..."

Dream's good hand gripped his arm, the other still wrapped in the cast simply bent there awkwardly as Dream took gasping sobs. He simply knelt there begging and pleading for the roommates he has never seen to give him back his friends.

You have taken everything from me... Why can't I have one thing! One thing!" He growled, his panic changing to anger instantly. "You have everything of me, you take what you want and I never get *anything* in return!

"You take and take and take and leave me here with loneliness and pain, I just want..." Dream sobbed again, "I just don't wanna be alone again so please, just give them back."

He went silent for a while, all that was heard was his painful choking sobs and coughs as a result. He hoped that the dumbwaiter would come down with his phone in tow with a thing of soup.

He hoped it would be there and he could say hello to George. To Sapnap and Bad.

However, it never happens.

Food never comes down.

His phone with it.

In a fit of rage, he grabs a book, the closest to what he can grab and throws it at the door. The damn door that keeps him trapped here. “ *I hate you !*” he yelled, grabbing another book and throwing it. The books landed with a thump on the ground, as Dream charged up to the door, smacking it against the door in a desperate attempt to leave just a scratch. “Let me out! Let me out!”

He screamed and sobbed and banged his fists until bloody handprints were left, but the entire time Dream ignored the pain. He ignored how much his body yelled at him to stop. He didn’t care.

But he could smell something sweet in the air. And the tiredness of his body shooting through him faster than what he was used to. His eyelids are heavier than he would have liked.

He leaned against the wall, panting as he slid down it. He barely hit the floor before he was completely out.

He always hated this feeling.

### **--- Day 27 ---**

Everything was foggy and hazy. Dream woke up in the familiar way that he did when anesthetics wore off. He automatically knew what it meant, that his ‘roommates’ had done something again.

Memories from the day before trickled into his mind too, causing him to squeeze his eyes shut again. He didn’t want to cry any more than he already had. A few tears slipped past his eyelids anyway, and a sob crawled out of his throat.

The usual numbness in his limbs was starting to lift, but he knew it would take a while. Usually, he’d grab his phone to tell George and Sapnap and Bad what had happened, but now there was no way to tell them. He was sobbing now, his chest spasming with sobs and hiccups as he grieved his friend.

His phone was his last, final link to the outside world. It had been a flash of hope in his dark room, and now it was gone.

Dream tried to curl into himself but winced when he realized he couldn't fully control his muscles still. He felt numb. Almost too numb.

His eyes snapped open and his arm flew to his legs. He let out a little breath of relief when he realized he could feel his hands on his thighs, but that still left the confusion and panic of why he couldn't *move* them. His legs were numb and felt too weak to even move. The anesthetic was fading away, and lances of pain were racing up and down his back. A bit of wetness-- probably blood-- covered the back of his shirt. He grunted in the effort as he tried to sit up, but ended up only being able to roll onto his side.

Pain, numbness, and drowsiness were mixing together and attacking his mind and body. Dream... hated this. He hated this feeling and this situation, and with his phone gone, he did his best to return to the most reliable form of escapism he knew.

Dream closed his eyes tightly again and let himself slip back into unconsciousness.

### --- Day 28 ---

When Dream awoke again, it wasn't a willing thing. In fact, he wished he was back in the empty void of sleep because then he wouldn't be in this unbearable pain. He could barely breathe from the pain that he was feeling in his back now that the anesthetic had fully worn off.

He was terrified to move. Already his shaking breaths sent white-hot pain up his back and he couldn't do anything to stop the pained gasps from happening. The back of his shirt was crusty, no doubt from dried blood, and the stench of iron filled the air. Dream took a few shaky breaths desperately trying to calm his breathing down so he could try and stop crying. Barely worked though as tears still gently flowed down from his eyes.

He hated this part of every experiment. Once his roommates... his *kidnappers* ... were done doing *whatever* they did. He was always cast aside in his room like some kind of broken toy. Left to wallow in his own pain and pity. It was really all he had now, as pathetic as that sounded.

He wondered what the scientists got out of his pain. What was the point? Did they do it out of their

own sick enjoyment? Was it pleasurable to watch him cry in pain as he laid there in bed, waiting, praying for something to just come and end him? Did they laugh while he screamed?

He wondered if they were all like Vader and Vader was the only one brave enough to act on his desires.

He wondered if Vader would come in today or tomorrow. Give him pain meds and drugs. He almost wished he would. He knew he would wake up sore in places he wishes he wasn't but at least he would have some relief from the pain.

He wondered if Vader would give him enough to let him kill himself.

He was sure Vader never would. Vader liked him too much. He often whispered in his ears that one day he'll go home with him.

He wondered if it would be better there.

Another racing streak of pain shot down Dream's back, all the down to his legs and toes, causing the muscles to spasm slightly. A gasp escaped his lungs as his body trembled in pain, slowly relaxing after... whatever that was.

It happened again, later. Dream wasn't sure what set it off since he was trying his best to stay very still. It continued happening, giving him at least a bit of evidence that time was passing.

Mind hazy with pain, Dream tried to forget his current predicament. Maybe if he thought hard enough, he would fall asleep again. Maybe he would go somewhere else far, far away.

He missed George. He'd really like to hear him laugh again. Maybe George would play that rain music again if he had his phone, or maybe he really didn't care about him at all. Bad, too. He missed Bad, and his little quirks of calling the others out for their language. How he called him 'Duckling,' how he was so kind and always asked how Dream was.

He wondered if they missed him. He missed them for sure.

Sapnap, too. He missed his friend, his brother in all but blood who he'd finally been able to reconnect with. Who had finally forgiven him? He missed his brother in blood, too. They hadn't gotten to speak, and part of Dream was relieved. He didn't want his brother or father hearing or seeing him in his current state. He hoped they were alright, that they would be alright without him.

He wouldn't be surprised if they were. Sapnap had already moved on without him. His brother. His father. He would move on from him as well. He wasn't special. He'd like to forget about himself as well if he could.

Maybe if he forgot, he would stop hurting.

He couldn't decide if the real pain was the one in his back or if it was the pain in his chest as the gaping chasm of loneliness reared its ugly head again. He didn't know if that hurt more. Then again it was a pain he was used to. He spent 10 years with it. His eyes flickered over to look around his room, before looking at the dumb stupid poster of that damn kitten and those damn words.

It was ironic then that Patches showed up. He saw her peek her head up over the bed, her ears perked up and looking at Dream before giving a cautious sniff at his hand that simply laid unmoving. "Sorry sweet girl, it hurts to move," he said, before weakly moving his hand to pet her gently. Despite the pain of just moving his arm, he couldn't resist petting her.

She meowed softly, hopping down before jumping up so she was fully up on the bed, and walked up to him, giving her head a little tilt before gently pawing at his chest. "Yea, I'm feeling bad again," he said. He wondered how she always knew when he was lonely. "But you're here now, how could it be bad." She meowed cutely in response, earning a pained chuckle from Dream.

He stroked her head in slow, jerky movements, trying to move as little as possible. If he focused hard enough, he could feel her purring under his hand. He smiled a little bit, his muscles relaxing on their own. "You're so good to me," he murmured as Patches curled up beside him.

He wondered why they let him have a cat and yet took his phone away. Then again he won't question it. He would rather die than have Patches be taken from him.

Then again he also said that about his phone, and look, he was still alive. Yay.

He wondered why he hadn't seen any food come down. He'll wonder about it later. He was too tired to care and well, he didn't think he would be able to get it anyways.

Sleep came slowly and all at once.

### --- Day 29 ---

Dream's face felt tight and crusty from dried tears. It was one of the first things he noticed when he woke up, along with the intense dryness on his tongue. He needed some water.

He groaned, blinking his eyes open and rubbing them with his hand. His arms felt a little bit stronger than they had the day before, but his legs were just as weak. He hadn't felt any jolts of pain going down his back yet, though. That was a good sign.

His eyes flicked to the side, glancing at the bathroom. Moving his neck seemed like too much of an effort, and he didn't want to start the pain again. Dream licked his lips, noticing how dry they were. He couldn't remember how long it had been since he had something to drink but he knew he needed to get up and get some now. He was incredibly thirsty and his head was pounding and he could practically hear his body screaming at him to get water. He wasn't sure how he was going to be able to get any.

Maybe his back has healed already.

That was his first mistake, as it turned out. He turned his head and waited for a moment, and then continued to attempt to get up when no pain came racing down his spine. As he lifted himself up, twisting over to try and crawl out of bed. That was when about halfway down his back, there was some sort of stutter. As if something wasn't there, some sort of support was gone, and Dream found himself on the floor once again, this time face down. His hands had slipped and most of his weight pulled him over and out of the bed due to the force of gravity.

A grunt of pain was pushed out as he found his face being shoved into the cold floor. His legs and hips weren't responding enough to pull the rest of him off, and the bathroom felt farther away than ever. It did not help the fact that his back was flaring again. "Fucking hell" he snapped to himself, before sighing. He wondered if he could grab a pillow and drag it with him. Probably should.

He reached up, feeling over his bed and ignoring the burning pain of his back to grab his pillow, before sliding it underneath himself to prepare for the trip to the bathroom. He wouldn't be coming back to his bed until he healed. That also means more days without food. He'll have to try and use as little energy as possible but he should be able to be healed enough to get food before he wastes



away. *He wasn't sure why he was trying to survive anyways.* The dumbwaiter hadn't dinged or lit up anyway, meaning there was nothing in there to eat.

He took a deep breath, his eyes closing as he was practically forcing himself to not cry. He was too thirsty to let him do that. His fists clenched as he mentally prepared for the pain and agony he knew he was about to face.

Army crawling was something he had read about in one of his books. It used arm, core, and leg strength. Unfortunately, Dream only had impaired arm strength at his disposal. He made an effort though, dragging himself forward with his arms pillow tucked under his knees to make the drag less painful. He had to stop every few inches to catch his breath, to let the pain coursing down his back cease for a bit, before continuing.

Sweat poured down his brow, and he had nearly blacked out a few times from pain by the time he made it to the bathroom. He let his body collapse fully onto the tile floor, giving himself a moment of reprieve. He was utterly exhausted. Now was the next challenge. His eyes fluttered open, looking up to see the daunting task of getting up there to his sink.

The sink was sturdy, thankfully, and he was able to grab onto it with his hands. Pulling himself up was... a trial, to say the least. He was once again grateful that at least whatever the fuck had been done to him didn't affect his arms too greatly. He didn't have much strength, but when it came to lifting himself up, there wasn't much weight to pull. He was not much muscle anymore. Dream was finally able to drag himself up so his elbows were resting on the sink, his hands under the faucet.

Water had never tasted so good.

He drank until he felt full until he could hear the water sloshing in his stomach when he gently eased himself back onto the tile floor.

The exhaustion from the crawling was catching up with him, his muscles screaming at him for some rest. He never agreed with his body more than he did at the moment. Every single part of him hurt. He was never one to be religious, he never really believed in anything. However, at that moment, he prayed that if there was anything out there he would either be dead tomorrow or miraculously healed. He didn't care which one. Either would be preferable to his current state.

He brought the pillow out from underneath his legs, wincing at the fact that he still barely had any feeling in them. He didn't like the fact that he still couldn't move his feet, even though he was too tired to do anything else. He pulled the pillow up underneath his head, shivering at the cold tile and

wishing he had grabbed a blanket too.

It wasn't long until he fell asleep.

### **--- Day 30 ---**

Cold.

He was freezing cold when he woke up.

His body was shaking, his teeth chattering painfully as his eyes fluttered open in dazed confusion. He felt distant. Almost far away from his body yet at the same time he could feel every ache in his bones. Every groan of his muscles and hot pain from his back.

He felt sick.

He hoped he wouldn't have to throw up.

He saw Patches looking at him, meowing. She seemed concerned. What was she worried about? He was fine.

Despite the utter chill, he felt, his skin felt like it was boiling. The cool tile felt amazing on it despite how much his body was shivering.

This wasn't his first time having a fever.

This was his first time being so utterly helpless to do anything to help himself. He didn't think he would be able to get water anymore.

Maybe this was finally it.

The drip finally stops.

It's slower than Dream would have liked. A lot more painful than he originally planned, but at least he would finally be dead.

He thinks his roommates stopped caring as well. He hadn't seen Vader...wasn't like he was around that often though. Guess he must have expected he would have been in Vader's home by now.

The others should have had him by now. He's never been this sick without them. Or at least this dehydrated. He woke up before strapped to the bed for three days straight so he could keep the IV in him because he had refused to drink water for 2 straight days. Now that he physically couldn't? Seemed like he just didn't matter anymore.

He just wished he didn't have to die in a bathroom, at the foot of a sink that could be his only salvation. At least he died trying.

At least he...

At least he died alone so no one would miss him.

A tear falling from his cheek.

He'd like to be buried 26 if he could.

He wished he could see George, see what he looks like.

He'd like to see Sapnap get married, maybe even be his best man.

He'd like to get a hug from Bad.

He didn't want to die.

He was scared.

He didn't want to die.

He didn't want to die here.

His eyes closed.

He was too tired to keep them open.

## Chapter End Notes

So?? How did ya'll like your first taste of Dream's POV?? Yay? Nay?

How do ya'll feel about how much Dream has hidden from the others? I mean whose Vader?? Burnt hands? The Touch Experiment?? So much kept from everyone huh, fun right?

Anyways, let us know your guy's thoughts in the comments below! (Trust me, comments fuel us)

# Rainy Weather

## Chapter Notes

wait a few days. the rain will cease soon.

See the end of the chapter for more [notes](#)

Dream's brain felt fuzzy when he woke up. Well, if you could call it waking up. His vision was incredibly blurry, unable to focus on even the sink that was right in front of him. He didn't even have the strength to move into a more comfortable position. He couldn't even voice his displeasure.

He wasn't dead though. At least he hoped not... if this was death, then he didn't want it. It was too much, too little, overwhelming yet a muffled drag of silence. He closed his eyes again. He felt like everything around him was spinning, like his house had been picked up by a tornado like Dorothy's home in *The Wizard of Oz*.

He didn't think he would be going anywhere near as magical, though.

Death was something he thought about a lot. Something he was obsessed with, really. Whatever happened after had to be better than this, he hoped. Maybe it would be like sleeping, or maybe he'd be reborn somewhere else. At the very least he wanted it to be peaceful, comfortable. He hoped that wasn't too selfish to want.

He wanted to be free, and death was the only realistic option. Now, it seemed like the only possible outcome. He wasn't sure if he liked the choice now considering what he has to lose, but if it happened, he wouldn't argue. The fever in his body raged on, heating and cooling him, making his surroundings spin. His spine felt like a lightning rod, stiff and full of painful electricity.

Darkness edged on his vision, and Dream floating in and out of consciousness. The lights in the room were never on, but he knew time was passing from the dryness in his mouth and the growling in his stomach.

He didn't know what was real anymore. Sometimes, he would open his eyes and see the empty sink. Sometimes he would see Patches, or his father, or his brother. Sometimes he would see the sky. A few times, he opened his eyes to see his phone laying just out of reach. He knew, deep down, that it wasn't real. That it was his sick mind playing cruel tricks, but it hurt just as badly every time.

He wasn't sure how much longer he could last.

Something was different this time, though. He had 'woken up,' as much as he could in his current state, and something felt different. He was hearing things (not uncommon), and he could see shadows moving across the wall in front of him.

He wasn't sure what he was hearing at first, his head felt like it was underwater, and every sound was muffled. He registered it as a voice after a while.

"Holy shit-- Kid is still--"

"--get the medics!"

He didn't even flinch when he felt something touching his shoulder. Something warm. *It's hot*, he thought. A small smile cracked his lips. Sapnap would've made a funny quip at that comment.

Dream opened his eyes again, unaware that he had even closed them. A woman with a kind face sat in front of him. Somewhere in his foggy brain, he wondered if it was his mom.

"Hey sweetheart, don't worry, we got you," she murmured comfortingly, and Dream felt a hand gently resting on his cheek as she brushed some of his hair out of his face.

Her eyes flicked up, looking past Dream. "Where is that damn medic," she whispered under her breath, and Dream just let out a soft whimper as he leaned heavily into her hand despite his weakened state. It was just so *warm* compared to the rest of him... She turned her attention back onto him, the smile returning to her face and her hand continuing its gentle touches. "It's okay, you're okay," she whispered lovingly.

He then felt himself being moved, and Dream couldn't help but let out a pained whimper as his body was moved from his stiff position, the pain in his back flaring back in full force.

"Shhh, Shhh, I know it hurts but we'll get some stuff in you soon to get help, alright?"

Dream wanted to cry at that moment. All he wanted to do was sob and scream and cry but his body didn't have the energy to do that. All he could do was lay there limply as he was being picked up and moved on to something and he couldn't even beg them to stop. He couldn't tell them it hurt so much that his body felt like it was on fire.

He looked over to see Patches, whose ears were perked forward as she simply sat on his bed. She watched it all unfold, something unrecognisable in those eyes of hers, letting her tail flick. "Patches," he whispered, no sound escaping his lips. He tried to reach forward as his roommates were now lifting him up on something. Dream didn't like to admit it, but he was terrified. "Patches," he tried again, trying to get her to come to him. He didn't want to die alone.

He was sure they were going to kill him.

He wanted Patches with him. He was scared. He was really, really scared.

Funny that the first time he ever sees his door open, it's leading straight to his demise.

He wasn't surprised he passed out again.

Red and blue lights flickered over his vision in a repetitive motion as his eyes fluttered open once more in dazed confusion. What was going on? He didn't really know and didn't have the energy to sit and contemplate. His body was still being moved but this time it wasn't as prevalent as it was before since he was now relatively still. That was nice of his roommates to do that.

The air was different, cooler somehow. The stench of blood and sweat and sickness was gone, but maybe Dream had just finally gotten used to it?

He didn't know, but what he did know was this.

When Dream finally started to focus, when the pain and weird fuzziness to the world receded and let him finally try to use what is left of his willpower to figure out what's going to happen to him, there was a slow realisation that he was staring up at the sky.

There were no rough edges, no metal overhangs, nothing to indicate that he was inside but miles of space above him. It was a huge expanse above him, a blanket overhead that he stared up with fervour just to see the details. It was dark, it was a shade of blue-black that he had never seen before. Faint white spots dot the blue-black plane; it took a while to realise that they were *stars*. A rough swallow tried to help him focus on what was actually happening to him, to try and figure out

where he was going, to no avail. He was so enthralled by the idea of the sky that he decided that if this was his last view, he didn't regret anything else.

*The sky* , he murmured under his breath, something that the others can't take from him anymore, a soft declaration to nobody but himself, *is pretty*.

The lights stretched across his vision but at this point, he didn't mind it. It once burned, those red and blues, but now... it was okay. It was alright.

He huffed as another spike of pain digs into his back. Something jostled whatever he was laying on, forcing a hiss through his teeth. There was a whisper to his left and the return of warmth on his hand and he relaxed minutely at the feeling. She was still here. That was nice.

Dream blinked.

Something landed on his skin.

It was something small, strikingly cool, and wet. Like tears, without the stinging pain it normally brought. He felt another land on his cheek. Then at his hand. Then--

It started to intensify, more and more of these drops now showering the area, and Dream could see them fall at the edge of his vision as he continued to stare up at the sky. Was this something the sky could do? It was really nice. Remnants of a soft memory pulled him deep, the sounds of the drops hitting the objects around him striking a deep familiar chord inside.

*"The best way to describe it is somber. It's so loud but so quiet at the same time."*

Rain.

It was raining.

He was... actually outside.



It was *raining*.

A soft laugh bubbled in his chest, voice too weak to truly enunciate his happiness. How did he forget? Rain. The very thing that calmed and soothed him down to his soul in the early stages of his friendship with George, from the description to the sounds itself. It was one of the things he longed for, to hear and feel for himself.

*“It’s almost rejuvenating you as well... worries and fears and anxieties can wash away.”*

He relaxed even further. He felt the way the cool rain dropped at his skin, so cold, so *new*, refreshing, a reminder that he was outside, that he was in the first few steps out of that room. That prison. He felt the way it rolled down his skin, gentle, like he was being renewed. It really does feel like it was washing away the bad memories just as George said. It may never truly wash away his past, but for the moment, he could at least make himself feel like it was worth it.

Hearing the sounds of rain tap away at the world was enough. Repetitive, soothing, calming. A light but constant tapping noise, a sound that he can finally hear for himself. It was loud but not overly so, a background noise that he can work with. George told him sometimes how much the rain helped him focus, helped him relax, helped him know that the world still turns. Something to feel, something to hear, something to know that the rain is here, that freedom is right outside.

*“It’s freeing.”*

He was outside. It was raining.

He didn’t know if he was free just yet.

If this was his freedom, a brief meeting with the outside world and the rain it brought? The wind that nipped at his skin, the cool sensations of water dripping down his skin, the muffled sounds of the world and the constant taps of rain against the ground? Then it was enough.

It was enough for him.

He finally had his rain.

He closed his eyes.

*It's okay.*

## Chapter End Notes

Hey guys! You did it! You made it to the end... or did you?

We've planned this fic to be multiple 'books' since the beginning, so if you're still interested in the story I'd suggest subscribing to the series that its part of! We'll be posting the first chapter of the sequel (plus some bonus content ;D) as soon as we can!

Thank you for taking this journey with us, and remember this is only the first stop!

Please [drop by the archive and comment](#) to let the author know if you enjoyed their work!